

5

147047



SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

.

Pali Text Society.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART II NIDĀNA-VAGGA

EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER
(OF PARIS)



LONDON :
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1888.

P.M.T.C. LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47047
Class No.	SUT
Title	23 7.02
St. Card	M B
Class	all
Co	all
Bk. Card	St
Check	St

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMVUTTA (XII)	1
CHAPTER I (Buddha-vagga)	1
„ II (Āhāra-vagga)	11
„ III (Dasabala-vagga)	27
„ IV (Kaḷāṛakhattiya-vagga)	47
„ V (Gahapati-vagga)	68
„ VI (Rukkha-vagga)	80
„ VII (Mahā-vagga)	94
„ VIII (Samāṇa-brāhmaṇa-vagga)	129
„ IX (Antarapeyyālaṃ)... ..	130
 BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMVUTTA (XIII)	 133
 BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMVUTTA (XIV)	 140
CHAPTER I (Nānatta-vagga)	140
„ II	149
„ III (Kammaṇṇa-vagga)	166
„ IV	169
 BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMVUTTA (XV)	 178
CHAPTER I	178
„ II	186
 BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMVUTTA (XVI)	 194

						PAGE
BOOK VI	LĀBHASAKKĀRA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	...	...	...	...	225
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	225
„	II	...	...	...	...	233
„	III	...	...	...	...	234
„	IV	...	...	...	...	239
BOOK VII	RĀHULA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	...	...	...	...	244
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	244
„	II	..	...	...	...	249
BOOK VIII	LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTA (XIX)	...	...	...	...	254
CHAPTER	I	..	...	...	...	254
„	II	...	.	.	...	259
BOOK IX	OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA (XX)	...	...	...	...	262
BOOK X	BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA (XXI)...	...	...	..	...	273
APPENDIX I	Index of Proper Names...	...	...	...	...	289
II	Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	...	...	...	...	293
III	Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	...	...	...	...	296

INTRODUCTION.

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAM-YUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago. I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals.

This section is longer than the preceding; it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS., and 58 in the Singhalese; whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves.

I.

The second section of the Samyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paṭicca-samuppāda*, commonly called *Nidāna*. The first section is called *Sugātha*, because one or several verses (gāthās) are inserted in every sutta; for which reason I said (vol. i. intr. p. xv) that "all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses." This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section; and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones. The number of these verses, it is true, is very small; no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section). Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is "without a verse."

Another assertion is to be corrected. I said in the same volume (p. viii) that, in the Section II, or Nidāna, there are nine great divisions or Samyuttas. Now their real

number is ten ; but there is some difficulty in the counting of these Saṃyuttas.

The first division contains eight chapters (*vagga*)¹ the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each ; but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas. These eight divisions, put together, are called *niḍāna vaggā*, and should be considered as forming the *Niḍāna-Saṃyuttam* : but this designation I did not find in any of the MS. at my disposal. Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing.

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara-peyyalam*, and styled *Sattantam* ; it consists of twelve divisions. Now what *Saṃyutta* does it belong to ? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the Saṃyuttas. What is then to be done with it ? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the *Niḍāna*, the first *Saṃyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas. These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS. 18 leaves out of 96 ; but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Saṃyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the Saṃyuttas.

Observe that the following section, the so-called *Abhi-samaya Saṃyuttam*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS. as the "first" (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS. it is not marked by any number at all. The following *Saṃyutta*, the so-called *dhatu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS. as the "second" (*datiya*) *Saṃyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS. The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS. to the following *Saṃyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the *Niḍāna*

¹ It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several Saṃyuttas.

from the series of the *Samyuttas*. This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *aṭṭhama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS. to the *Lābhasakkāra* and *Opamma Samyuttas*. This seems to us a remarkable fact; but, as the MSS. do not agree in this matter, and some *Samyuttas* are not accompanied by any number in any MS., we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *pathama*, *dutiya*, *tatiya*, &c. Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS. exclusively,—we divide the *Nidāna-cagga* as follows :

	CHAPTERS.	SUTTAS.
I. Nidāna-Samyutta	9	93
II. Abhisamaya-Samyutta . .	1	11
III. Dhātu-Samyutta	4	39
IV. Anamatagga-Samyutta . .	2	20
V. Kassapa-Samyutta	1	13
VI. Lābhasakkāra-Samyutta . .	4	43
VII. Rāhula-Samyutta	2	22
VIII. Lakkhaṇa-Samyutta . .	2	21
IX. Opamma-Samyutta	1	12
X. Bhikkhu-Samyutta	1	12
Total	27	286

II.

Therefore the total of the *Samyuttas* seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol. I. (p. viii) of this publication. But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Samyuttas*. What is indeed the *SAM-UTTA-NIKĀYA*? a compilation of *Samyuttas*. The *Samyutta* is the important and essential element of the whole. The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance; and we can number all the *samyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the *suttas*, in each *samyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters.

Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into *Samyuttas*, of the *Samyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas*; the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Samyuttas*, and of the *Samyuttas* into *suttas*. In consequence, as the first great section (*Sagāthā*) contains eleven *Samyuttas*, the ten *Samyuttas* of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII.—XXI. as follows:—

	SUTTAS.
XII. <i>Nidāna Samyutta</i>	93
XIII. <i>Abhisamaya Samyutta</i>	11
XIV. <i>Dhātu Samyutta</i>	39
XV. <i>Anamatagga Samyutta</i>	20
XVI. <i>Kassapa Samyutta</i>	13
XVII. <i>Lābhasakkāra Samyutta</i>	43
XVIII. <i>Rāhula Samyutta</i>	22
XIX. <i>Lakkhaṇa Samyutta</i>	21
XX. <i>Opamma Samyutta</i>	12
XXI. <i>Bhikkhu Samyutta</i>	12
Total	286

The first *Samyutta* of the third section (*Khandha*) will accordingly be numbered XXII.

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required. For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II. 1. iv. 5. 4, or II. 1. vii. 3. 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, *Samyutta*, Chapter, *Sutta*, and Paragraph), we can now say XII. 25. 4 and XVII. 3. 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the *Samyutta*, the *Sutta*, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required.

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so. The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple. Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS., only adding

to each *Samyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each Sutta its number in the *Samyutta* to which it belongs.

III.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS. that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese. The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No. 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B. The Singhalese MSS. are the well-known MS. of Copenhagen (S¹) and the MS. lent me by Dr. Morris (S³). To prepare the edition of the *Sagāthā*, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr. Fausböll, who was so kind as to lend it me; for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS. itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him. As to the MS. which belonged to Dr. Morris, it is now one of the Pāli MSS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked 634 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli." These two Singhalese MSS. are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S¹, S³. I am sorry I was not able to mention S², which is the MS. of the British Museum (Or. 2344). Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it. Although S² be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to.

A fourth MS. gave me useful help; it is a Singhalese MS. of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale, bearing the number 73, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugène Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146.

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it. It has no other title than *Nidānavaggassa-atthavaṇṇanā* (commentary on

the Nidāna-vagga). Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work; the frequent repetition of the word *Saṃyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the Abhidharma class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS. and printed in his Catalogue.¹ I designate this MS. by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the Sagātha (or first section), although the two MSS. are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese.

So then these four MSS. have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner:

B. Burmese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 71 of the "Fonds Pāli").

S¹. Singhalese MS. of the Royal Library of Copenhagen.

S³. Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 634 of the "Fonds Pāli").

C. Commentary on the Nidāna-vagga, Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No. 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue).

IV.

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one. I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS. just mentioned. On the differences that exist between those MSS. I should like to add these few remarks. They are of three kinds; namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments.

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

¹ This is the text of the Burnouf's note: "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire très ample dans la même langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des écritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommée Abhidhamma. Le MS. est écrit avec le plus grand soin;" and not without many faults ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected.

there is not much to be said. One of the most curious of those differences results from the transfer of the succession of negative and affirmative terms, a remarkable instance of which is to be found at page 122 in this volume. I have endeavoured not to omit any of these various readings. Those that have been rejected, not without hesitation, will be found recorded in the notes.

The difference with regard to spelling, though merely external, is perhaps more perplexing. Some words that occur very often are spelt in different ways (sometimes in the same MS.), either with a double or single letter, *nap-pajānāti* and *napajānāti*, *bahusuta* and *bahussuta*, either with a cerebral or a dental, *paṭhama* and *paṭhama*, *paṇita* and *paṇita*. These diversities seemed to me important enough to be pointed out, though the doing so has occasioned a great increase in the number of notes. Perhaps it would be better to draw up a list of such words specifying the different ways in which they are spelt, and then not have to mention them in the notes. This is what I intend to do in the next volume as Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and Estlin Carpenter have done in their edition of the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini*.

But the greatest perplexity arose from these tedious repetitions which even the Buddhists themselves thought fit to cut short. Unfortunately the passages omitted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts uniformly abridged in all the MSS. This troublesome disparity was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay in the publication of this volume. I had to choose the best abridgments: as the "Great Man"—*Si parva licet componere magnis*—I was *appossukko* (but little eager) to undertake this task. But upon trial, it proved to be less troublesome than it had seemed at first, only at times somewhat puzzling. And as a rule I have preferred the shorter arrangement.

Notwithstanding these abridgments, the number of the remaining repetitions is still very great. It often seems as if it would have been better suitable to lessen it. But I

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS. In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again. In two occasions only (pp. 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded. These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °.

V.

All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS. and two Singhalese MSS. The agreement of these latter is very remarkable; while the variations are slight; and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand). This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS. cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other. One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London; the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago. My one Burmese MS. I was not able to compare with any other; but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS.

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here. The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS., instead of which the Burmese MSS. have “*pa*” or “*la*” and sometime *gha*. I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS.; whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed “*la*” or “*pa*” or “*gha*” is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS. This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes.

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing:—

- I. The INDEX of *proper names*.
- II. The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas*.
- III. The INDEX of *Gāthās*.

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Saṃyuttas*, although one of them (the *Opamma*, Saṃyutta No. IX.) is especially a collection of Upamas. I began to carry out this plan; but I found this task more difficult than I had expected. Such a list would be either too long or too short; and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design.

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division II Nidāna-vaggo

BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||

CHAPTER I BUDDHA-VAGGO

1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam vilarati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhaddante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| Paṭiceasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tām suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasikarotha bhāsis-sāmiti||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicea-samuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, saṅkhāra-paccayā viññānaṃ || viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarū-papaccayā salāyatanam || salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇha-paccayā upādānaṃ || upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyasā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa³ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhik-khave samuppādo||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||

¹ B bhaddante

² S¹⁻³ opaccayā always

³ B evamevatassa

saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho|| viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho|| nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho|| saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho|| phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho|| vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho|| taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho|| upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho|| bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodho|| jātiṇirodhā jarāmaraṇaṇi soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāsupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduṃti ¹ || Pathamaṇi ² ||

2 (2) Vibhaṅgaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, la ³

2 Paṭiceasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi||
Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassuṃ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katama ca bhikkhave paṭiceasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇi viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇi nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṇi|| saḷāyatanaṇapaccayā phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṇi|| upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇi soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 Katamaṇca bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṇi||

Yā ⁴ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye ⁵ jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiceṇaṃ paliceṇaṃ valittaccatā āyuno saṃbhāni indriyaṇaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati ⁶ jarā ⁷ || Yaṃ ⁸

¹ S^{1,3} omit 5

² As a rule all the numbers are missing in S^{1,3}

³ In S^{1,3} Sāvattthi only; and so always.

⁴ S^{1,3} yaṃ ⁵ S^{1,3} 'nikāyo ⁶ S³ adds bhikkhave

⁷ S^{1,3} add katamaṇ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṇi ⁸ B yā

tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuticavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maceumarāṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa¹ nikkhepo² idam vuccati² marāṇaṃ|| Iti ayaṃ ca jarā idaṃ ca marāṇaṃ, idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti³|| Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo³ āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho⁴|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti³||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo⁴|| Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā⁴ kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo⁴|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavo⁴||

7 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ⁵|| Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni⁵ kāmupādānaṃ dīṭṭhupādānaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ⁵|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave upādānaṃ⁵||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā⁶|| Chayime bhikkhave taṇhākāyā⁶|| Rūpatāṇhā saddatāṇhā gandhatāṇhā rasatāṇhā poṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammatāṇhā⁶|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave taṇhā⁶||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā⁷|| Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā⁷|| cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā⁷ sotasaṃphassajā vedanā⁷ ghāṇasaṃphassajā vedanā⁷ jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā⁷ kāyasaṃphassajā vedanā⁷ manosaṃphassajā vedanā⁷|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanā⁷||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso⁸|| Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā⁸|| Cakkhusaṃphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosaṃphasso⁸|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave phasso⁸||

11 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanāṃ⁹|| cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ⁹|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave saḷāyatanāṃ⁹||

12 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarupaṃ¹⁰|| Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro¹⁰ idam vuccati¹⁰ nāmaṃ¹⁰|| Cattāro

¹ B kālakiriya . . . kaḷevarassa

² S³ adds bhikkhave

³ B pātuma^o

⁴ S³ adds bhikkhave

ca ¹ mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ || idam vuccati rūpaṃ || Iti idaṃ ca nānam idaṃ ca rūpaṃ || Idam vuccati nāmarūpaṃ ||

13 Katamāna bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ || Chayaṃe bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ ||

14 Katame² ca bhikkhavesaṅkhārā || Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā ³ kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā ||

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhaḡāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjā ||

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccaya saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe ⁴ || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || Dutiyam ||

3 (3) *Paṭipadā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || la ||

2 Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca || taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmīti ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā ⁵ viññāṇaṃ || pe⁶ || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā ||

¹ omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Katamā

³ Tayo^o saṅkhārā is missing in B

⁴ B la

⁵ S³ has saṅkhārā^o (ā being added to r afterwards)

⁶ B la

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipada, Avijjāya tveva asesa virāga nirodhā saṅkhāra nirodho; saṅkhāra nirodhā viññāna nirodho; la. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipādā² ti. Tatiyaṃ...

4 (4) Vipassī

I

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad aho si³. Kicchaṃ³ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca miyyati ca cavati ca⁴ upapajjati ca. Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa, kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassāti.

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si. Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti jatipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti.

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si. Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātiti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo bhava kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jātī ti.

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si. Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccaya bhavo ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo ti.

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si. Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti kimpaccaya upādānaṃ ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

¹ S¹ ³ hotiti ² S³ omits ti ³ S¹⁻³ Kicchā

⁴ B jīyyati . . . miyyati; S³ omits cavati ca

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| tañhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti tañhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ti||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si¹ Kimhi nu kho sati tañhā hoti kimpaccayā tañhā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| vedanāya kho sati tañhā hoti vedanāpaccayā tañhāti||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si¹ Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kimpaccayā vedanā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo, phasso kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si¹ Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti saḷāyatana-paccayā phassoti||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si¹ Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti kimpaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti||

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si¹ Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ ti||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si¹ Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ kimpaccayā viññāṇaṃ ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Saṅkhāresu² kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti saṅkhāra-paccayā viññāṇaṃ ti||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

¹ Here S¹ inserts upādāno S³ no only ² S¹⁻³ Saṅkhāro

ahosi. Kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārāti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti.

14 Iti hi daṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe. ¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si. Kimhi nu kho asati ² jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti ³ kissa nirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo jātiyā kho asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti.

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si. Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. bhavo kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodhā jātinirodho hoti.

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si. Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti.

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si. Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā upādānanirodhoti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti taṇhanirodhā upādānanirodhoti.

¹ B la

² S¹. ³ sati

³ S¹ adds asati

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi¹ Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodhoti² Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo³ Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti⁴

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodhoti⁵ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo⁶ phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti⁷

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodhoti⁸ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo⁹ saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodhoti¹⁰

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti¹¹ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo¹² nāmarupe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpani-rodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti¹³

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpani-rodhoti¹⁴ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo¹⁵ Viññāpe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti viññāpani-rodhā nāmarūpani-rodhoti¹⁶

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi¹⁷ Kimhi nu kho asati viññāpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññāpani-rodhoti¹⁸ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo¹⁹ saṅkhāresu²⁰ kho asati viññāpaṃ na hoti saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāpani-rodhoti²¹

¹ S¹⁻³ saṅkhāre, as above ; further on, saṅkhāresu

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad abosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā alu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||

27 Iti hiḍam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti .²

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhun udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapāditi||| Catuttham|||

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo.³

5 (5) *Sikku*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

6 (6) *Vessabhu*

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa⁴ bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

8 (8) *Koṇāgamanā*

Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

9 (9) *Kassapa*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

¹ B la

² B hotiti

³ S^{1,3} omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo

⁴ B Kakku°

10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo*

I

2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi. Kiccham¹ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca. Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa. Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmarāṇassāti.

3 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmarāṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarāṇanti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo² jātiyā kho sati jarāmarāṇaṃ hoti jātippaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ ti.

4-13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti. bhavo, upādānaṃ, taṇhā, vedanā, phasso, saḷāyatanaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ, viññāṇaṃ, saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā abu paññāya abhisamayo, avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjā paccayā saṅkhārāti.

14 Iti hiḍam² avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārappaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-khandhassa samudayo hoti.

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me³ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

II

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmarāṇa nirodhoti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo, jātiyā kho asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti.

17-26 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu

¹ S³ kiccho S¹ kicchivitāyaṃ

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

kho asati jāti na hoti¹ bhavo upādānaṃ² taṇha³ vedanā⁴ phasso⁵ saḷāyatanaṃ⁶ nāmarūpaṃ⁷ viññānaṃ⁸ saṅkhārā na honti⁹ kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti¹⁰.

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. Avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti¹¹.

27 Iti hidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho¹² saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho¹³ pe¹⁴ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹⁵.

28. Nirodho nirodhoti kho me¹⁶ bhikkhave pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹⁷ nāṇaṃ udapādi¹⁸ paññā udapādi¹⁹ vijjā udapādi²⁰ āloko udapādi²¹ ti²².

Buddha-vaggo pathamo²³ ||

Tassuddānaṃ²⁴ ||

Desanā Vibhaṅgaṃ Paṭipadā ca²⁵ Vipassī Sikkhī²⁶ 3 ca Ves-sabhu²⁷ || Kakusandho²⁸ Konāgamano²⁹ Kassapo³⁰ Mahā Sak-yamuni³¹ 6 ca Gotamanti³².

CHAPTER II ĀHĀRA-VAGGA

11 (1) *Āhārā*

1 Evam me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame¹.

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥thit̥yā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya².

Katame cattāro³ Kabalīṃkaro⁴ āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā⁵ phasso dutiyo⁶ manosañcetanā tatiyo⁷ viññānaṃ catuttham⁸. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥thit̥yā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya⁹.

3 Ime ca¹⁰ bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kiṃmidānā¹¹ kiṃ

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B patipadaṇ ca

³ B vipassī sikkhi

⁴ B kakku^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṇāgamanañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ mahāyaso sakyamunā

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi only, always

⁸ B. kabalikāro, always

⁹ S¹⁻³ kho

¹⁰ B kiṃmidānā always

samudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā¹|| Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabbhavā²||

4 Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kiṃsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā³ Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabbhavā⁴||

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kiṃsamudayā kimjātikā⁵ kimpabhavā⁶ Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabbhavā⁷||

6 Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kimnidāno kiṃsamudayo kimjātikā kimpabhavo⁸ Phasso saḷāyatana⁹nidāno saḷāyatana¹⁰samudayo saḷāyatana¹¹jātikā saḷāyatana¹²pabhavo¹³||

7 Saḷāyatana¹⁴ṇaṃ cidaṇ¹⁵ bhikkhave kimnidāna¹⁶ṇaṃ kiṃsamudaya¹⁷ṇaṃ kimjātika¹⁸ṇaṃ kimpabhava¹⁹ṇaṃ Saḷāyatana²⁰ṇaṃ nāmarūpanidāna²¹ṇaṃ nāmarūpasamudaya²²ṇaṃ nāmarūpajātika²³ṇaṃ nāmarūpabhava²⁴ṇaṃ||

8 Nāmarūpa²⁵ṇeidaṇ²⁶ bhikkhave kimnidāna²⁷ṇaṃ kiṃsamudaya²⁸ṇaṃ kimjātika²⁹ṇaṃ kimpabhava³⁰ṇaṃ Nāmarūpa³¹ṇaṃ viññāna³²nidāna³³ṇaṃ viññāna³⁴samudaya³⁵ṇaṃ viññāna³⁶jātika³⁷ṇaṃ viññāna³⁸pabhava³⁹ṇaṃ||

9 Viññāna⁴⁰ṇaṃ cidaṇ⁴¹ bhikkhave kimnidāna⁴²ṇaṃ kiṃsamudaya⁴³ṇaṃ kimjātika⁴⁴ṇaṃ kimpabhava⁴⁵ṇaṃ Viññāna⁴⁶ṇaṃ saṅkhāra⁴⁷nidāna⁴⁸ṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaya⁴⁹ṇaṃ saṅkhāra⁵⁰jātika⁵¹ṇaṃ saṅkhāra⁵²pabhava⁵³ṇaṃ||

10 Saṅkhārā eime bhikkhave kimnidānā kiṃsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā⁵⁴||

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccaya⁵⁵ saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccaya⁵⁶ viññāna⁵⁷ pe⁵⁸|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti⁵⁹||

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāga⁶⁰nirodhā saṅkhāra⁶¹nirodho⁶² saṅkhāra⁶³nirodhā viññāna⁶⁴nirodho⁶⁵ pe⁶⁶||⁶⁷ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti⁶⁸||

Paṭhamam⁶⁹||

12 (2) Phagguno

1 Sāvatt⁷⁰hiya⁷¹ṇaṃ viharat⁷²i⁷³||⁷⁴

¹ S¹⁻³ omit viñ^odho ² B la ³ S¹⁻³ sāvatt^{hi} only, always

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āharā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
 t̥hitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya . . . Katame cattāro . .
 Kabaḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā . . phasso duttiyo . .
 manosañcetanā tatiyo¹ . . . viññānaṃ catuttham . . . Ime kho
 bhikkhave cattāro āharā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥hitiyā
 sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyāti . . .

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Moliya-Phagguno² Bhagavantam
 etad avoca . . . Ko nu kho bhante viññāṇāhāram āhāretitī . . .

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca . . . Āhāretitī ahaṃ na
 vadāmi . . . āhāretitī cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho³
 Ko nu kho bhante āhāretitī Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi evaṃ
 mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kissa nu kho bhante
 viññāṇāhāro ti⁴ esa kallo pañho . . . Tatra⁵ kallam veyyakara-
 ṇaṃ . . . Viññāṇāhāro āyatīṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatiyā
 paccayo . . . tasmīṃ bhute sati saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatana-
 paccayā phasso ti

4 Ko nu kho bhante phusatitī . . .

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca . . . Phusatitī ahaṃ⁵ na
 vadāmi . . . phusatitī cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante phusatitī . . . Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi . .
 evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kimpaccayā nu
 kho bhante phassoti⁶ esa kallo pañho . . . Tatra⁷ kallam
 veyyakaraṇaṃ saḷāyatana paccayā phasso phassapaccayā
 vedanāti . . .

5 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatitī . . .

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca . . . VEDIYATITĪ ahaṃ na
 vadāmi . . . vediyatitī cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatitī . . . Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi evaṃ
 mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya . . . kim paccayā nu kho
 bhante vedanati . . . esa kallo pañho . . . Tatra kallam veyyāka-
 raṇaṃ . . . phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tuṇhātī . . .

6 Ko nu kho bhante tasatitī . . .⁸

No kallo pañho . . . ti Bhagavā avoca . . . tasatitī ahaṃ nava-

¹ B tatiyā

² B Moliya^o

³ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁴ S³ tatrassa

⁵ S¹⁻³ haṃ here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert here cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 ko nu kho bhante vediyatitī

⁷ S³ omits tatra

⁸ So B. S¹⁻³ tuṇhiyatitī ; the word is not to be found in C

dāmi|| tasatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|| Evañcāham na vadāmi||¹ evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante taṇhāti||² esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti||³

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Upādiyatīti ahaṃ na vadāmi|| upādiyatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti|| Evañ cāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

8 Channam tveva Phagga² phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirūṇanirodhā phassanirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||³ Dutiyam||

13 (3) *Samaṇa-brahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodha-gāminiṃ⁴ patipadaṃ nappajānanti|| jāti|| la||⁵ bharaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanāṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ patipadaṃ nappa-

¹ B tasatīti ² Missing in B ³ S¹⁻³ hoti

⁴ B °gāmini° and so further on

⁵ So B; S¹⁻³ —pe—jāti— here and further on.

jānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.”

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañṇaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarañṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarañṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarañṇanirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| jāti|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā|| te ca pañāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| Tatiyaṃ||

14 (4) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvātthiyam viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti||

4 Jarāmarañṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarañṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarañṇanirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| jāti|| pe||¹ bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dham-

mānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇa vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

8 Jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| pe|| jātiṃ¹ bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saṅgāyatanam|| nāmarupaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti||² saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti|| ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti||

9 Te kho me³ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu cova samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca pañāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| Catutthaṃ||

15 (5) Kaccāyanagotto

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ So S¹ 3 B jāti|| la||

² S¹⁻³ pe

³ So B S¹⁻³ imekho

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkumitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antām nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sammāditthi sammāditthī bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammāditthi hotīti||

4 Dvayanissito² khvāyaṃ³ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitaṃ ceva natthitaṃ ca⁴

5 Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loka natthitā sā na hoti|| lokanīrodhaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loka atthitā sā na hoti||

6 Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho⁴ khvāyaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ⁵ cetaso adhiṭṭhānam abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhīṭṭhāti attānam eti Dukkham eva uppajjamānam uppajjati dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇam evassa ettha hoti|| Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammāditthi hoti||

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto|| Sabbaṃ natthīti ayam dutiyo anto||

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||

8 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇāṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| Pañcamaṃ||

¹ B kaccāna always

² S¹⁻³ dvayaṃ^o

³ S¹⁻³ kho yaṃ and further on

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ upāyupādānavinivesaṇca nibandho

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ tañcāyupādānaṃ C has tañcāyaṇ-ti tañca upāyupādānaṃ . . .

16 (6) *Dhammakathiko*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ¹፤

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamiṃ² upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca፤ Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati

4 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti፤ dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya

5 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti፤ dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya³

6 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti፤ diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya፤

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu፤ Bhavassa ce bhikkhu፤ Upadānassa ce bhikkhu፤ Taṇhāya ce bhikkhu፤ Vedanāya ce bhikkhu፤ Phassassa ce bhikkhu፤ Saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu፤ Nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu፤ Viññānassa ce bhikkhu፤ Saṅkhārūnaṃ ce bhikkhu፤ Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti፤ dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya፤

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti፤ dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya፤፤

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā⁴ anupādā vimutto hoti፤ diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti፤፤

Chaṭṭham፤፤

17 (7) *Accla*

1 Evaṃ me sutam፤ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe፤፤

¹ S¹-3 nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-
tacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi.

3 Addasā kho Acela-Kassapo ¹ Bhagavantam dūrato va
āgacchantaṃ|| Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami||
Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodani-
yam katham sārūṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Achela-Kassapo Bhagavantam
etad avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam ² Gotamaṃ
kiñcid eva desam|| sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharam pavī-
ṭṭhamhāti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam Gotamaṃ
kiñcideva desam|| sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharam pavī-
ṭṭhamhāti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo|| la|| antaragharam
paviṭṭhamhāti||

Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca||
Na kho pana mayam bhavantam Gotamaṃ bahudeva
pucchitukāmāti||

Puccha Kassapa yad akaṅkhasi||

II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti||
Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paraṅkatam ³ dukkhanti||
Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paraṅkatañca
dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

¹ B acelo always

² S¹⁻³ bhagavantam

³ S¹⁻³ parakatam always

10 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṇ-kāraṃ aparāṇ-kāraṃ¹ adhiṇṇa samuppannaṃ dukkhanti²?

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca³!

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti⁴?

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti.

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi⁵ jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti

13 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayanṇakatam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi⁶. Kiṃ pana bho Gotama paraṇ-kataṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi⁷. Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayanṇ-katāṃ ca paraṇ-katāṃ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi. Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṇ-kāraṃ aparāṇ-kāraṃ adhiṇṇa samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Māhevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi. Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi. Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi⁸ jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ ti vadesi. ācikkhatu ca⁹ me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ ti¹⁰.

14 So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayanṇakatam dukkhanti iti vadam sassatam etam pareti¹¹.

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanā-bhittunnassa sato paraṇkatam dukkhanti iti vadam ucchedam etam pareti¹².

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti¹³. Avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā¹⁴ saṅkhārappaccayā viññāṇam¹⁵ pe¹⁶ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti¹⁷. Avijjāya tveva

¹ S¹ omits kāraṃ

² S^{1,3} omit ca

asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā
viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
khandhassa nirodho hotīti||

III

16 Evam vutte Acela - Kassapo Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante sey-
yathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya pe, cakkhu-
manto rūpāni dakkhintīti|| Evam evaṃ Bhagavatā ane-
ka-
pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bhante Bhaga-
vantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ
ca|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam
labheyyam upasampadanti .

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dham-
mavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam||
so cattāro māse parivasati|| Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accave-
na parivutṭhaparivāsaṃ ¹ āradhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya . Api ca mayā
(*alias* mettha, C) puggalavemattatā veditāti .

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo ² imasmiṃ dhamma-
vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam
cattāro māse parivasati ³, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accave-
na parivutṭhaparivāsaṃ ⁴ āradhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya . ahaṃ cattāri
vassāni parivasissāmi catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accave-
na pari-
vutṭhaparivāsaṃ āradhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upa-
sampaḍentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti .

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo ⁵ Bhagavato santike
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam

IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇyasma Kassapo eko vupa-
kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva

¹ S¹⁻³ parivuttha° here and further on ² S¹ °tithiyā

³ S¹⁻³ ākaṅkhaṇtā° . . . ākaṅkhaṇtā° parivasanti

⁴ S¹ parivuttha°

⁵ S¹⁻³ acclako kassapo

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajanti; tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya - pariyosānaṃ
diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā¹ saeebikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi; khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇī-
yaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi;

21 Aññātaro ca paṇāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣiti .
Sattamaṃ

18 (8) *Timbarūko*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati .

2 Atha kho Timbaruko² paribbājako yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sam-
modi sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi .

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Timbaruko paribbājako
Bhagavantam etad avoca; kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayāṃ-
katam sukhadukkhanti;

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca;

4 Kim pana bho Gotama paraṃ-kataṃ sukhaduk-
khanti' .

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca;

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayāṃ-katañca paraṃ-kat-
añca sukhadukkhanti;

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca;

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ
adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti' .

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca;

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti;

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho
Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti; Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo
sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passati;

9 Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkham na jānāmi na
passāmi; jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ
passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti;

10 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayāṃkatam dukkhasuk-
hanti iti puttṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi;

¹ S^t-3 abhiññāya

² B Timparuko S^t-3 Timbarūko

Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-kataṇca paraṃkataṇca sukhadukkhaṇti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃ kāraṃ adhieca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṇti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhaṇti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham attli kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṇti vadesi . Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṇ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṇ na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham passāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṇti vadesi|| Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṇ desetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṇ ti .

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayamkatam sukhadukkhaṇti . evaṃ pāham na vadāmi .

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanābhittunnassa sato paraṃ katam sukhadukkhaṇti . evaṃ pāham na vadāmi||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamna majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti .

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjā tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho saṅkhārāṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho ¹ pe¹ . Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti .

14 Evaṃ vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe . Esāham bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti . Atthamaṃ||

19 (9) *Bālena paṇḍito*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave bālassa taṇhāya sampa-

¹ S¹.3 omit vi^o nirodho

yuttassa¹ evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhāca nāmarūpam|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni²|| yehi phutṭho bālo sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññātarena||

3 Avijjānivaranaṇassa bhikkhave paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva bahiddhā ca nāmarūpam|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni|| yehi phutṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññātarena||

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānā-karaṇam paṇḍitassa balenāti||

5 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā|| Sādhū vata³ bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessanti||

6 Tena hi bhikkave supāṭha sālhuṃkaṃ manusi karottha bhāsissāmi||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-sosun||

7 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahinā sā ca taṇhā aparikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā bālo kāyassa bheda kāyūpago⁴ hoti|| So kāyūpago samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jaramaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domānassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahinā sā ca taṇhā parikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Acari bhikkhave paṇḍito brahma-

¹ S¹⁻³ samyuttassa always

² B has saḷevaphassāyatanāni here and further on C saḷevāyatanāni ti saḷevaphassāyatanāni . . .

³ S¹⁻³ insert me

⁴ B kāyupago always

cariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa bhedā na kāyūpago hoti|| So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokhehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkasmā ti vadāmi||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam nānakaraṇam paṇḍitassa bālena yad idaṃ brahmācariyavāso ti||

Navamaṃ||

20 (10) Paccayo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Paṭicca-samuppādaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṭicca-samuppanne ca dhamme|| taṃ sunāttha sādhukaṃ manasikarottha bhāssissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo|| Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ¹ tñhitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā² dhammaniyāmatā³ idappaccayatā⁴|| Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti⁵ abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttāni-karoti⁶ passathāti cāha⁷||

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam|| bhavapaccayā bhikkhave jāti|| upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo⁸ taṃ bhāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānam|| vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave tañhā⁹ phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā¹⁰ saṅgāyatanapaccayā bhikkhave phasso¹¹ nāmarūpapaccayā bhikkhave saṅgāyatanam¹² viññānapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpam¹³ saṅkhārāpaccayā bhikkhave viññānam¹⁴ avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ¹⁵ tñhitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā¹⁶ dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā¹⁷ taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati

¹ So B C, S¹⁻³ dhammaṭṭhitā

² S¹⁻³ ometā further on matā

³ B uttāni S³ uttāni ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhammaṭṭhitatā

abhisameti¹ abhisambhujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttāni - karoti passathāti cāha².

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā³ Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā⁴ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭiceasamuppādo⁵.

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭiceasamuppannā dhammā⁶ Jarāmaraññaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiceasamuppannam khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāga-dhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ.

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā¹ saṅkhatā paṭiceasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodha-dhammā².

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anicco saṅkhato paṭiceasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodha-dhammo³.

9-16 Upādānam bhikkhave⁴ Taṇhā bhikkhave⁵ Vedanā bhikkhave⁶ Phasso bhikkhave⁷ Saḷāyatana bhikkhave⁸ Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave⁹ Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave¹⁰ Saṅkhārā bhikkhave¹¹.

17 Avijjā bhikkhave aniccā² saṅkhatā paṭiceasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā³ ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭiceasamuppannā dhammā.

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayaṅca paṭiceasamuppādo ime ca paṭiceasamuppannā dhammā yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya sudiṭṭhā³ honti⁴ so vata pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāvissati⁴ Ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānaṃ Na nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ Kiṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ Kathaṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ Kim hutvā kim ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānaṃ ti⁵.

19 Aparantaṃ vā upadhāvissati⁵ Bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgataṃ addhānaṃ Na nu kho bhavissāmi

¹ S-3 add tā

² S¹-3 add tā as above

³ So B S¹-3 suuddiṭṭhā; further on, sudiṭṭhā

⁴ B paṭidhāvissati

⁵ B apadhāvissati

anāgatam addhānam Kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam
addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam
Kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgataṃ
addhānanti¹ ||

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānaṃ ajjhantaṃ¹
tathaṃkathā bhavissati || Ahaṃ nu kho smi Na nu kho
mi Kiṃ nu kho smi Kathaṃ nu kho smi Ahaṃ nu kho
atto kuto āgato so kuhingūmi bhavissati ti² Netāṃ
hānaṃ vijjati

21 Taṃ kissa hetu¹ Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāva-
ssa ayaṇca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā
hammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhātī³ ||
Dasanamaṃ ||

Āhāravaggo dutiyo¹

Tassa uddānaṃ ||

Āhāraṃ Phagguno⁴ ceva ||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā ||

Kaccāyanagotto⁵ Dhammakathikam ||

Acclamaṃ Timbarukena ca⁶ ||

Bālena⁷ paṇḍito ceva ||

Dasamo Paccayena cā ti ||

CHAPTER III DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) Dasabalā (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati⁸.

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca
esurājjehi samannāgato āsappaṃ tūhānaṃ patijānāti,
ariyāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert kaṃ

² C gāmi^o B kuhingamissati

³ S¹⁻³ sudiṭṭhātī

⁴ S¹⁻³ phagunmaṃ

⁵ B Kaccānagotta S¹⁻³ Dhammakathā

⁶ S¹⁻³ Timbarūkena B Timparukena

⁷ S¹⁻³ bāla

⁸ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi only always

Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo¹ .
 Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅ-
 gamo¹ . Iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅ-
 gamo¹ . Iti saṅkāra iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅ-
 khārānaṃ atthaṅgamo¹ . Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa
 samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo² .

Iti imasmiṃ sati idam¹ hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati¹ .
 imasmiṃ asati idam¹ na hoti imassa nirodhā idam
 nirujjhati

3 Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā¹ saṅkhārapaccayā
 viññāṇam¹ pe¹ . Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti¹ .

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho
 saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho¹ pe¹ . evam etassa keva-
 lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹ . Pathamaṃ¹ .³

22 (2) Dasabalā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī¹ .

2-4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave^o oevam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹ .⁴

5 Evaṃ svākhyāto⁵ bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno
 vivato pakasito chinnapilotiko¹ .

6 Evaṃ svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne
 vivate pakāsīte chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena
 kulaputtena viriyam ārabhituṃ¹ . kāmaṃ teco ca nahārū⁶
 ca atthi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsaṃ lohitaṃ¹ .
 Yan tam purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena
 pattaṃ na tam apāpunītvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ⁷
 bhavissati¹ .

¹ B has atthaṅgamo S¹⁻³ atthagamo always

² All this, from iti rūpam^o, is missing in S¹⁻³, but is to
 be found in the next sutta

³ This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

⁴ Repetition of the preceding sutta

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ svakkhāto always ⁶ B nahāru always

⁷ S¹⁻³ pu (S¹ pu) risassa saṅghānaṃ

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusito viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṇca sadattham¹ parihāpeti|| Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṇca sadattham paripūreti||

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti, aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhibhūto; Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyam ārabhattha appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ.

9 Evam no ayaṃ ambakam pabbajjā avaijjhā² bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā.³ Yesaṃhi mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍupāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram⁴ tesam vokārā⁴ amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahāni-samsāti||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ, attatthaṃ vā⁵ hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, paratthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayatthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti.|| Dutiyam.

23 (3) U'panisā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

2 Jānato haṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi no ajānato no appassato.

3 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo|| Iti vedanā¹ pe|| Iti saṇṇā. Iti saṅkhārā; Iti viññāṇaṃ|| iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo ti|| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

² B avanchā

³ So B and S³ S¹ udāyā C udriyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ tesantekārā

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā

4 Yam pissa tam¹ bhikkhave khayasmañ khaye ñāṇaṃ tam sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ²

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye ñāṇassa upanisaṃ Vimuttitī-ssa³ vacaniyaṃ⁴ vimuttim pāham⁴ bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ⁵

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanisaṃ Virāgo ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ⁶ Virāgaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ⁷ 47647

7 Kā ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisaṃ Nibbidāti-ssa vacaniyaṃ⁸ Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ⁹

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisaṃ Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ¹⁰ Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ¹¹

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtañāṇadassanassa upanisaṃ Samādhiti-ssa vacaniyaṃ¹² Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ¹³

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisaṃ¹⁴ Sukhaṃ ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ¹⁵ Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ¹⁶

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhaṃ upanisaṃ Passaddhiti-ssa vacaniyaṃ¹⁷ Passaddhim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ¹⁸

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisaṃ Pititī¹⁹-ssa vacaniyaṃ²⁰ Pitim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ²¹

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pītiyā upanisaṃ Pāmojjanti-ssa²² vacaniyaṃ²³ Pāmojjaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ²⁴

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisaṃ Saddhāti-ssa vacaniyaṃ²⁵ Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ²⁶

¹ S³ Sampassatam

² S¹⁻³ insert pi

³ S¹⁻³ Upanisaṃsaṃ vimuttititassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ pāham always

⁵ S¹⁻³ upanisaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ Pitim

⁷ So B and C S¹⁻³ pamujjaṃ

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya¹ upanīṣā Dukkhaṇti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanīṣā Jāṭiti ssa vacanīyaṃ || Jāṭim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jāṭiyā upanīṣā Bhavoti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanīṣā Upādānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Upādānam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanīṣā Taṇhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Taṇham² pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsaṃ vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

20-25 Kā ca bhikkhave taṇhāya upanīṣā Vedanāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || pe ||

◦ Phasso tissa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Saḷāyatananti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Viññānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Saṅkhārāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ³ saṅkhāre pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīse vadāmi no anupanīse

26 Kā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārānam upanīṣā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanīṣā saṅkhārā¹; saṅkhārūpanīṣā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇūpanīsaṃ nāmarūpaṃ nāmarūpūpanīsaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatanūpanīso phasso phassūpanīṣā vedanā vedanūpanīṣā taṇhā taṇhūpanīsaṃ upādānaṃ upādānūpanīso bhavo² bhavūpanīṣā² jāṭi jātūpanīsaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhūpanīṣā saddhā¹ saddhūpanīsam pāmojjaṃ pāmojjūpanīṣā pīti pitūpanīṣā passaddhi¹ passaddhūpanīsaṃ sukhaṃ sukhūpanīso samādhī samādhūpanīsaṃ yathābhutaṃ yathābhū-

¹ S¹ suddhā

² S¹ taṇhā corrected to taṇhaṃ in S¹

³ So B ; complete in S¹⁻³

taññāḍassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattamānam pabbata - kantara-padara-sākhā paripūreti || pabbata-kantara-padara-sākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti|| kusubbhā¹ paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā² paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti || kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam sāgaram paripūrenti||

28 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā|| Saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇaṃ|| viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso, phassūpanisā vedanā, vedanūpanisā taṇhā|| taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ, upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā jāti, jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjaṃ|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso samādhi|| samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtaññāḍassanaṃ|| yathābhūtaññāḍassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo|| virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇanti||

Tatīyaṃ||

24 (44) Aññatitthāyā

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane³

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā puttacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho si|| Atippago kho tava Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nunāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakūnam āramo tenupasaṅkameyyanti||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam

¹ S¹⁻³ kussubbhe . . . kussubbhā

² S¹⁻³ osobbhe

³ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe only

paribbājakānam āramo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretri ekam antaṃ nīsidi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocaṃ||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā¹ kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhicca samuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||

6 Idha panāvuso Sāriputta Samaṇo Gotamo kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī|| Kathaṃ vyākaramāṇā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Samaṇassa Gotamassa assāma na ca² Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto³ gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti||

7 Paṭiceasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassam paṭicca, iti vadaṃ⁴ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa⁵ cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyya||

8 Tatrāvuso⁶ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā⁷ sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṃ ca paraṃ-kataṃ ca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye

¹ All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B.

² S¹⁻³ seem to have assāmanaṃ always

³ So S¹⁻³ and C B vādānupāto; both always

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ padaṃ ⁵ S¹ dhammaṇassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatra āvuso always ⁷ S¹⁻³ vādino

pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparāṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api phassapaccaya¹

9 Tatāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṃkataṃ² dukkhaṃ paññāpentī³ te vata² aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti³ netam³ ṭhānaṃ vijjati³|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti³ netam³ ṭhānaṃ vijjati³|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññāpentī³ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti³ netam³ ṭhānaṃ vijjati³|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī³ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti³ netam³ ṭhānaṃ vijjati³

II

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tchi aññatitthīyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpam³||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagāhe piṇḍāya caritvā pucchabhaddam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi³||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa tchi aññatitthīyehi paribbājakehi saddhim ahosi kathasallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato arocesi³||

12 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya³ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda dukkhaṃ vuttam mayā³ kinpaṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca³|| Iti vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya³||

13 Tatrinanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api phassapaccaya³||

¹ S¹⁻³ add parakatañca

² S¹ vathā always

³ B. no taṃ

Ye pi te|| pe|||| Ye pi te|| pe|||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇkāram aparayaṇkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī taḍ api phassaṇapaccayā||

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissanti netaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati|||| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇkaram aparayaṇkaram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissanti netaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati||

15 Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idheva Rājagahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

16 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivasetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya paviṣiṃ||

17 Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi|| Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ|| yam nuṇāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃbo tenupasaṅkameyyanti||

18 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃbo tenupasaṅkameṃ, upasaṅkamitvā tēhi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakēhi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitasāretvā ekam antaṃ nisiḍiṃ||

Ekam antaṃ nisiṇṇaṃ kho maṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocmi||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| Santi paṇāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṇ-katam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṇca paraṇ-kataṇca dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| Santi paṇāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇ-kāram aparayaṇ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kiṇvādi kiṃ akkhāyi|| kathaṃ vyākaramānā¹ mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva āyasmato Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena

¹ B adds ca

abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanupāto garayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

21 Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ|| Paṭiceasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā; kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanupāto garayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te, pe|| Ye pi te, pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiçasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, tad api phassapaccayā||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti, neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te, pe|| Ye pi te, pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiçasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

24 Acchāriyaṃ bhante abbhūtaṃ bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati|| siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti||

25 Tena¹ hānanda taññevettha paṭibhātūti||

III

26 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyaṃ|| Jarāmaraṇaṃ āvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puttāhaṃ² bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Jarāmaraṇaṃ kho āvuso jātimidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puttāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||

¹ S³ kena

² S¹⁻³ puttāhaṃ

27 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ¹ Jāti paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikā kiṃpabbhavāti² Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ³ Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānaṃ bhavasamudayaṃ bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavā ti⁴ Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ⁵

28 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ Bhavo paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabbhavoti⁶ Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ⁷ Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabbhavo ti⁸ Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ⁹

29-31 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ

Upādānaṃ paṇāvuso¹ pe²

Taṇhā paṇāvuso³ pe⁴

Vedanā paṇāvuso⁵ pe⁶

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyumaṃ Phasso paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabbhavoti⁷ evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ⁸ Phasso kho āvuso saḷāyatanaṇidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabbhavoti⁹ channaṃ tveva āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduḥ phassaṇirodu¹⁰ phassanirodu¹¹ vedanānirodu¹² vedanānirodu¹³ taṇhānirodu¹⁴ taṇhānirodu¹⁵ upādānanirodu¹⁶ upādānanirodu¹⁷ bhavanirodu¹⁸ bhavanirodu¹⁹ jātinirodu²⁰ jātinirodu²¹ jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti²² Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodu hotīti²³ Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti²⁴ Catuṭṭhaṃ²⁵

25 (5) Bhūmija

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ vilharati¹

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami²

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi||
sammodaniyam kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṇṇi
nisīdi||

Ekam antaṇṇi nisimmo kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantaṇṇi
Sāriputtam etad avoca||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kamma-
vādā sayamkatāṇi sukhadukkhaṇi paññāpentī¹ Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā
param-katāṇi sukhadukkhaṇi paññāpentī¹ santi panā-
vuso¹ Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayam-
kataṇi param-kataṇi sukhadukkhaṇi paññāpentī¹ Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
asayaṇ-kāraṇi aparāṇi-kāraṇi adhiecasamuppannaṇi su-
khadukkhaṇi paññāpentī¹

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kiṇvādī kimakkhāyī||
kathāṃ vyākaramāna ca mayaṇi vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato
assaṇa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāna||
dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāna na ca koci
sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayhaṇi ṭhānaṃ āgacche-
yāti³

5 Paṭicca-samuppannam kho āvuso sukhadukkhaṇi
vuttaṇi Bhagavatā¹ kiṇi paṭicca phassaṇi paṭicca|| iti
vadaṇi vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya¹ dhammassa cānudhammaṇi
vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṇi
ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya¹

6 Tatāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-katāṇi sukhadukkhaṇi paññāpentī¹ tad api
phassapaccayā¹ Ye pi te¹ pe¹ Ye pi te|| pe¹ Ye pi te
samanabrahmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇ-kāraṇi aparāṇi-
kāraṇi adhiicca samuppannaṇi sukhadukkhaṇi paññāpentī¹
tad api phassapaccayā¹

7 Tatāvuso ye pi³ te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayamkatāṇi sukhadukkhaṇi paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra
phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te¹

¹ B Santāvuso ² See the preceding sutta (p. 33 n. 3)

³ Omitted by B

pe||| Ye pi te, pe, | Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparayaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasaṃ-
uppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paññāpentī te vata aññatra
phassā patisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati .

II

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa
āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhīm imaṃ kathāsallapaṃ .

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagava tenu-
pasaṅkamiḥ upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi .

Ekam antaṃ nisīmo kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako
āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhīm ahoṣī
kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi .

10 Sādhu sādhu Ananda, yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammā-
vyākaramāno vyākareyya, paṭicca-samuppannaṃ kho
Ānanda sukhadukkhāṃ vuttam maya, kiṃ paṭicca
phassam paṭicca, iti vadaṃ¹ vuttavādi ceva me assa na
ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa caṇu-
dhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-
nupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam agaccheyya².

11 Tatrānanda ye² te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-kataṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paññāpentī tad api phassa-
paccaye,| Ye pi te, pe, | Ye pi te, pe, | Ye pi te
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparayaṃ-
kāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paññāpentī,
tad api phassapaccayā .³

12 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-kataṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paññāpentī te vata aññatra
phassā patisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati . Ye pi
te, pe||| Ye pi te, pe | Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparayaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-
samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paññāpentī te vata aññatra
phassā patisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati .

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasaññetanā-hetu uppajjati

¹ S^{1,3} have vadaṃ here. See p. 33 n. 1. ² S² adds pi

³ This paragraph is repeated in B

ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| vācāya vā hānanda sati vaci-
sañcetanā-hetu uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| mane ¹
vā hānanda sati manosañcetanā-hetu uppañjati ajjhattaṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ||

11 Avijjāpaccayā va² sāmaṃ vā taṃ Ananda kāya-
sankhāram abhisankharoti³ yam paccayāssa ⁴ tam uppañjati
ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| parevāssa ⁵ taṃ Ānanda kāyasankhā-
rāram abhisankharonti ⁶ yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati
ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| Sampajāno vā ⁷ tam Ananda
kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam
uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| asampajāno vā ⁷ tam
Ānanda kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa
tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

15 Sāmaṃ vā taṃ Ānanda vacisankhāram abhisankharoti
yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||
pare vāssa tam Ānanda vacisankhāram abhisankharonti
yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

16 Sampajāno vā taṃ Ānanda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam
Ānanda vacisankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam
uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

17 Sāmaṃ vā tam Ānanda manosañkhāraṃ abhisank-
haroti yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaduk-
khaṃ|| Pare vāssa taṃ Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisank-
haronti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaduk-
khaṃ||

18 Sampajāno vā tam Ānanda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam
Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa
taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

19 Imesu Ānanda chasu⁸ dhammesu avijjā anupatitā||
Avijjāya tveva Ānanda asesāviraṅganirodhā so kāyo na hoti||
yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||
Sa vācā na hoti yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ|| So mano na hoti yam paccayāssa tam

¹ S¹⁻³ mano

² B ca

³ S¹⁻³ okaroti C okharoti

⁴ B paccayāyaṃ always

⁵ B vāyam ⁶ S¹⁻³ okaronti ; further on kharoti kharonti

⁷ S¹⁻³ va always

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit chasu

uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ¹ khettaṃ taṃ na hoti²
vatthu taṃ na hoti² āyatanam taṃ na hoti² adhikaraṇam
taṃ na hoti² yam paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ² ||

Pancamaṃ² ||

26 (6) Upavāno

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati¹ ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi² ||

Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca² ||

3 Santi² bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti² || Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti² || Santi pana
bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃca paraṃ-kataṃca
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti² || Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā asayam-kāram aparāṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannam
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti² ||

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādi kiṃ akkhāyi² kathaṃ
vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma
na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma, dham-
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti² ||

5 Paṭiccasamuppannam kho Upavāna dukkhaṃ vuttam
mayā² || Kimpaṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca² iti vadam³ vuttavādi
ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dham-
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyya² ||

6 Tatra Upavāna⁴ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti² || tad api phassa paccayā² || Ye pi te²
pe² || Ye pi te² pe² || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayam-
kāram aparāṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkhaṃ
paññāpenti² || tad api phassa paccayā² ||

¹ So 1-3 C B Upavāno

² S¹-3 add hi always

³ S¹ padam

⁴ B tatrūpavāna always

7 Tatra Upavāna ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayam-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī¹ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tñānaṃ vijjati² || Ye pi te³ pe³ || Ye pi te³ pe³ || Ye pi te samaṇabrahmaṇā asayam-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiecasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī¹ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tñānaṃ vijjati² Chattham³

27 (7) Paccayo

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹ Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ² pe³ || Eṃvaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

3 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ || Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiceaṃ paliceaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyāṇaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccati jarā¹ || Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā² bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ³ || Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ⁴

Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ⁵ ||

4 Jāṭisaṃudayā jarāmarāṇasaṃudayo¹ jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho² ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodha-gāmini paṭipada³ seyyathā⁴ idam⁵ || sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī⁶ ||

5 Kutamo ca bhikkhave jāti¹ 3

6 Kutamo ca bhikkhave bhavo

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ¹

¹ Here S¹ adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—Upavāna ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayam-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī

² All this from katamañca is missing in S³—See above 2.4

³ Here S¹⁻³ repeats what is said in 2.4

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taphā |

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā |

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso¹

11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanañ |

12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nāmarupañ |

13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇañ |

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā, tayo me bhikkhave
saṅkhārā | kāyasāṅkhāro vācisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro, ¹ ime
vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā ²

Avijjasamudayā saṅkhārā - samudayo, avijjā - nirodhā
saṅkhārā-nirodho | ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
saṅkhārā-nirodha-gaṇiṇi paṭipadā, seyyathīdam sammā-
diṭṭhi | pa sammāsammādhī

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam
pajānāti, evam paccayasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evam paccaya-
yanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ paccayanirodhagāminiṃ paṭi-
padaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako
diṭṭhisampanno iti pi, dassanasampanno iti pi āgato imaṃ
saddhammam iti pi, passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi |
sekhena ñānena samannāgato iti pi, sekhāya vijjāya saman-
nāgato iti pi | dhammasotaṃ³ samāpamo iti pi, ariyo
nibbedhikapaṇño iti pi, amatadvāram āhacca⁴ tiṭṭhati iti
pīti || Sattamañ ||

28 (8) Bhikkhu.

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati |

2 Tatra kho ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānati jarā-
marāṇasamudāyaṃ pajānati | jarāmarāṇanirodham paja-
nāti | jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti, pe ||

4 Jātim pajānāti ||

5 Bhavam pajānāti ||

6 Upādānaṃ pajānāti ||

¹ S 1-3 add ti

² See above 2.14

³ S 1-3 dhammaṃ sotaṃ^o C dhammaṃ sota^o and dhamma-
sotaṃ^o

⁴ B āpacca here only

7 Taṇham pajānāti||

8 Vedanam pajānāti||

9 Phassam pajānāti||

10 Saḷāyatanam pajānāti||

11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti||

12 Viññāṇam pajānāti||

13 Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti||
saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| saṅkhāranirodhagaminim
paṭipadam pajānāti||

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmarañam|| Yā tesam
tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā
khaṇḍiccam palīccam valittacatā āyuno sambhāni indriyaṇam
paripāko ayam vuccati jarā|| Yā tesam tesam sattānam
tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam
maccu marañam|| kālakiriyā khaṇḍanam bhedo kaḷavarassa
nikkhepo idam vuccati marañam|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca
marañam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarañam||

15 Jāti samudaya jarāmarāṇasamudayo|| jātinirodhā
jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarā-
marāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ|| Sammā-
diṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi||

16-24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| pe|| katamo ca
bhikkhave bhavo|| katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam|| kata-
mā ca bhikkhave taṇhā, vedanā, phasso, saḷāyatanam,
nāmarūpam, viññāṇam||

25 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhikkhave
saṅkhārā|| kāyasāṅkhāro|| vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro||
ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

Avijjā - samudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā
saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
saṅkhāranirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

26 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam jarāmarañam
pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayam pajānāti|| evaṃ jarā-
marāṇanirodham pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadam pajānāti||

27-36 Evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upādānam||
Taṇham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarūpam||

Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre saṅkhāra-samudayaṃ|| saṅkhāra-nirodhaṃ|| evaṃ saṅkharanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti||

37 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti piti|| Atthamaṃ||

29 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

I

2-12 Tatra kho¹ ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ na pariṇanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ na pariṇanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ na pariṇanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pariṇanti|| Jātiṃ na pariṇanti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upādānaṃ|| Tanhaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Phassaṃ|| Saṅgāyatanāṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre saṅkhārasamudayaṃ|| saṅkharanirodhaṃ|| saṅkharanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pariṇanti||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanesu vā samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇā sammata|| na ca pañete āyasmanto² sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhinñā saccchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

II

14-24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ pariṇanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pariṇanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pariṇanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pariṇanti|| jātiṃ pariṇanti|| pe|| bhavam|| upādānaṃ|| tanhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saṅgāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pariṇ-

¹ Omitted by S^{1,3}

² S^{1,3} āyasmantā always

nanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pari jānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham pari jānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pari jānanti"

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata, te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti 1) Navamaṇḍalā"

30 (10) *Samaṇabrahmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī 1;

2 Tatra kho 1 pe 1

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañṇam nappajānanti jarāmarañṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti jarāmarañṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti jarāmarañṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti te vata jarāmarañṇaṃ samatikkamma tṭhassantīti netam tṭhānaṃ vijjati

4-12 Jātim nappajānanti 1 pe 1 Bhavaṃ 11 Upadānaṃ 11 Taṇhaṃ 1 Vedanaṃ 1 Phassaṃ 1 Saṅgāyatanam 1 Nāmarūpaṃ 11 Viññānaṃ 11

13 Saṅkhāre nappajānanti saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma tṭhassantīti netam tṭhānaṃ vijjati 11

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañṇaṃ pajānanti jarāmarañṇaṃ pajānanti jarāmarañṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti jarāmarañṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti jarāmarañṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti te te jarāmarañṇaṃ samatikkamma tṭhassantīti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati 11

15-23 Jātim pajānanti 1 pe 1 bhavaṃ 11 upadānaṃ 11 taṇhaṃ 1 vedanaṃ 1 phassaṃ 1 saṅgāyatanam 1 nāmarūpaṃ 11 viññānaṃ 11

24 Saṅkhāre pajānanti saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma tṭhassantīti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti 11 Dasamaṇḍalā 11

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo¹ .
 'Tassuddānam'² .
 Dve Dasabalā³ Upanisā ca⁴ .
 Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam⁵ .
 Upavāṇo⁶ Paccayo Bhikkhu⁷ .
 Dve ca Samanabrāhmaṇā ti⁸ .

CHAPTER IV KAḶARAKHATTIYO VAGGO CUTUTTHO

31 (1) *Bhūtam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati.⁵

I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āman-
 tesī|| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane⁶ Ajita-paṇhe⁷ .

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse⁷ ye ca sekkhā⁸ puthu idha⁹ .
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ¹⁰ puṭṭho me⁹ brūhi mārīsati¹¹ .

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti .

Evaṃ vutte¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi¹¹ .

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 imantesi|| pe|| Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī
 ahosi||

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 imantesi|| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-paṇhe.¹¹

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse ye ca sekkhā puthu idha⁹ .
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ¹⁰ puṭṭho me brūhi mārīsati¹¹ .

¹ S¹⁻³ obalaṃ upādāniyo

² S¹⁻³ oyaabhūmijo

³ B Upavāṇo

⁴ B bhikkhū

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—pe—

⁶ B S¹⁻³ parāyane

⁷ S¹ oye always S¹ sometimes

⁸ C sekkhā

⁹ S¹⁻³ pa always

¹⁰ B vuttena

¹¹ S¹ parāyano opañho.

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa katham
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti¹ 'Tatīyam pi kho āyasmā
Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi²]

II

5 Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta passasīti³ bhūtaṃ idanti
Sāriputta passasīti⁴]

6 Bhūtaṃ idanti bhante yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya²
passati¹ Bhūtaṃ idanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
disvā bhūtaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno
hoti³ Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passati⁴
tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhā-
ya paṭipanno hoti⁵ Tadāhāranirodhā⁶ yaṃ bhūtaṃ
taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati⁷ tad āhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodha-
dhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodha-
dhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁸]
Evam kho bhante sekho hoti

7 Kathaṃca bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti¹ Bhūtaṃ
idanti bhante yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati²
bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhū-
tassa³ nibbidā virāgā⁴ nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti⁵]
Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati⁶ tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapp-
aññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti⁷

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti
yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati⁸ tadāhāranirodhā
yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-
mappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā

¹ S¹⁻³ add evam vutte.

² B has usually sammappa^o; sometimes sammapp^o

³ S¹⁻³ nirodhāya

⁴ omitted by S¹⁻³; in S¹ instead of bhūtaṃ there is a
word (as tisvā) crased

⁵ S³ nibbidāya virāgāya

nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Evam kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti||

8. Iti kho bhante yam tam vuttāṃ parāyane Ajjāpaṇhe||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||

Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ¹ puttḥo me brūhi mārisāti||²

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

III

9 Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtaṃ idanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhāyam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Evam kho Sāriputta sekho hoti||

10 Kathanā Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti|| Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhāyam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-

¹ See above, 2 (p. 47)

mapaññaya disvā nirodhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti¹]

Evam kho Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti]

11 Iti¹ kho Sāriputta yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ parāyaṇe Ajita-
pañhe²]

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthu idha]
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ , puṭṭho me brūhi mārīsāti²]

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vit-
thārena attho datṭhabbo ti

Pathamaṃ²

32 (2) *Kalāra*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

I

2 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto
tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena sad-
dhiṃ sammodi , sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-
sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca

Moliyaphagguno avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham pac-
cakkhāya bhāyāvatto ti

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsam
alattthāti

4 Tena bhāyasmā Sāriputto imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
assāsam patto ti

Na khvāham āvuso kaṅkhāmiti

5 Āyatim panāvusoti

Nakhvāham āvuso vicikicchāmiti

6 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhiyādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi]

7 Ekam antam nisimmo kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu

¹ These words from kho^o are missing in S¹⁻³

² All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ayasmatā bhante Sāriputtena aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi||| Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetiti|||

9 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā¹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetiti|||

10 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

II

11 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saceṃ kira tayā Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi

Na kho² bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho³ vutto ti||

12 Yena kenaci pi Sāriputta pariyāyena kulaputto aññaṃ vyākaroti|| atha kho vyākatāṃ vyakatato daṭṭhabbanti|||

13 Nanu aham pi bhante evam vadāmi Na kho bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti|||

14 Sace taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyūṃ|| Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passatā aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi|| Evam puñño tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

15 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyūṃ Kathaṃ janatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passatā aññā vyākatā

¹ S¹⁻³ paṭiss^o always

² B khvātaṃ or khvāham (to be read khvāyaṃ)

³ All the MSS. add ca

khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmi evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evam
vyākareyyaṃ||

16 Yaṃnidānā¹ āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇas-
miṃ² khīṇam itī³ veditaṃ|| khīṇasmiṃ⁴ khīṇam itī⁵ veditvā
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti ||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

17 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyumaṃ||

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā⁶ kiṃ
jātikā kimpabbhavāti, evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsīti||

18 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyumaṃ. Jāti panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā¹ pa|| kimpabbhavāti² evam puṭ-
ṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Jāti kho⁷ avuso
bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavāti||
Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

19 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Bhavo
panāvuso Sāriputto kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikā
kimpabbhavoti|| evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākarey-
yāsīti||

20 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ. Bhavo panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidaṇṇo¹ pa|| kimpabbhavoti|| evaṃ
puṭṭho bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Bhavo kho āvuso upā-
dānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātikā upādāna pa-
bbhavoti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

21 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyumaṃ|| Upā-
dānam panāvuso|| pe||

22-23 Sa ce pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||
Taṇhā panāvuso kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā
kiṃ pabbhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānaṃ; C nidānavuso

² S³ khīṇasmi

³ B khīṇāmbhiti

⁴ Omitted by B

⁵ B khīṇāmbhiti

⁶ S³ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ (corrected from
samudayā)

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit kho

24 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum¹! Taṇhā panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃ-
pabbhavāti² evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam³!
Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanāja-
tikā vedanāpabbhavāti⁴ evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyā-
kareyyanti⁵!

25 Sacepana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum⁶! Kathaṃ
jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta katham passato yā vedanā
sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti⁷, evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta
kinti vyākareyyāsīti⁸!

26 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum⁹, Kathaṃ jāna-
to pana te avuso katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na
upaṭṭhāsīti¹⁰ evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam¹¹!

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, Katamā tisso¹²! Sukkhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā imā kho
āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā, yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkkanti
vidite yā vedanā sunandī sa na upaṭṭhāsīti¹³.

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti¹⁴!

28 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta pari-
yāyo etasseva saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇiyya¹⁵, Yam kiñci
vedayitaṃ taṃ¹⁶ dukkhasminti¹⁷.

29 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyum¹⁸! Kathaṃ
vimokkhā¹⁹ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākataṃ khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyyam nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāmi²⁰! Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta
kinti vyākareyyāsīti²¹!

30 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum²²! Kathaṃ
vimokkhā²³ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākataṃ khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyyam nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāmi²⁴, evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ
vyākareyyam²⁵!

¹ S¹⁻³ add here Sace pana^o vedanā kiṃnidānā^o evaṃ
puṭṭho vyākareyyam^o vedanā phassa^o pabbhavāti^o evaṃ
vyākareyyanti.

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹ omits taṃ; S³ yaṃ and taṃ

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vimokkhā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ vimokkhāya

31 Ajjhātaṃ vimokkhā khvāhaṃ āvuso sabbaṇṇapādāna-nakkhaya¹ tathāsato viharāmi, yathāsataṃ viharantaṃ āsavaṃ nānussavanti² attānaṃ ca nāvajānāmi.

Evam puttāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti.

32 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, ayam³ kho Sāriputta pāriyāyo etasseeva⁴ atthassa saṅkhittena veyyakaraṇāya, ye āsavaṃ samaṇena vutta tesvahaṃ⁵ na kaṅkhaṃi te me palīnā⁶ na vicikicchāmi.

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi

35 Pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ āvuso Bhagavā patha-maṃ pañhaṃ apucchī tassa me ahosi dandhayitattaṃ. Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamaṃ pañhaṃ anumodī⁷ tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi.

36 Divasañce pi maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi, divasaṃ paṇhaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi.

37 Rattiñce pi maṃ⁷ Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi, rattim paṇhaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi.

38 Rattindivaṃ⁸ ce pi maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi, rattindivaṃ paṇhaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi.

¹ S¹⁻² sādhipādānakhayā

² S¹⁻³ oṣavanti; C oṣavanti

³ S¹⁻³ add pi ⁴ S¹⁻³ add Sāriputta

⁵ S¹⁻³ seem to have tesañcehaṃ

⁶ B puts na before and ti after palīnā

⁷ S¹⁻³ rattice pi me

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert dve before this word

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| dve rattidivāni paṇam Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

40 Tini rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| tini rattidivāni paṇam Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| cattāri rattidivāni paṇam Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

42 Pañca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| pañca rattidivāni paṇam Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| charattidivāni paṇam Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi paṇehi aññam aññehi pariya-yehi|| Satta rattidivāni paṇam Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi paṇehi aññam aññehi pariya-yehi||

IV

45 Atha kho KaḬārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyasanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

46 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho KaḬārakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena sihanādo nadito pubbe appaṭisaṃviditam mam āvuso Bhagavā pathamam paṇhaṃ apucchi, tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattaṃ Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam paṇhaṃ anumodī tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Divasaṃ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi paṇehi aññam aññehi pariya-yehi, divasaṃ paṇam Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi paṇehi aññam aññehi pariya-yehi|| Rattiñce pi|| gha|| Rattindivāṃ ce pi mam Bhagavā, Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā, Tini Cattāri, Pañca, Cha, Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi¹,
satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākarey-
yam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehitī²||

47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dharmadhātuyā suppaṭividdhā³ yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhā divasañce
paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi
padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi¹ divasam pi me Sāriputto
etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam
aññehi pariyāyehi²|| Rattinā ce paham Sāriputtam etam at-
tham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehi¹ rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya²,
Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam
rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya³,
Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
cheyyam dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya⁴, Tini rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam
attham puccheyyam tini rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam
attham vyākareyya⁵, Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāri-
puttam etam attham puccheyyam⁶, cattāri rattidivāni pi
me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya⁷, Pañca rattid-
ivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam⁸,
pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya⁹,
Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
cheyyam¹⁰, cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya¹¹|| Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam
attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi
pariyāyehi¹², satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehi¹³ ti¹⁴, Dutiyam¹⁵, „

33 (3) *Nāṇassa vatthuni* (1)

1 Sāvatti¹||

2 Catucattārisam vo bhikkhave nāṇavatthūni desissāmi²,
Tam suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāmi³||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum⁴||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca⁵, Katamāni ca bhikkhave
catucattārisam nāṇavatthūni⁶?

4 Jarāmarañe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

5 Jātiyā ñāṇaṃ jātisamudaye ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhe ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

6 Bhavo ñāṇaṃ bhavasamudaye ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhe ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

7 Upādāne ñāṇaṃ upādānasamudaye ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhe ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

8 Tanhāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

9 Vedanāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

10 Phasse ñāṇaṃ||

11 SaḬāyatane ñāṇaṃ||

12 Nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ||

13 Viññāne ñāṇaṃ||

14 Saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārisaṃ ñāṇavattṭhuni ||

15 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ² ||

Yā tesañ tesañ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaṇḍiceṇaṃ pāḷiceṇaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati jarā|| Yā tesañ tesañ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumarāṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khaudhānam bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo|| idaṃ vuccati marāṇaṃ || Iti ayañca jarā idañca marāṇaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ||

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo³ jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho⁴ ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā⁵ seyyathidaṃ Sammādiṭṭhi⁶ pa⁷ sammāsamādhi⁸||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evañ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti⁹ evañ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti¹⁰ evañ

¹ B katthañca

jarāmarañanirodham pajānāti¹ evaṃ jarāmarañanirodha-
gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti².

18 Idhamassa¹ dhamme ñāṇaṃ² so iminā dhammena
ditṭhena viditena akālikena pattaṇa pariyoḡalḡhena atitānā-
gate nayaṃ neti³.

19 Ye kho keci atitāṃ addhāṇāṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā jarāmarañāṃ abbhāññāṃsu⁴ jarāmarañāsamudayaṃ
abbhāññāṃsu⁴ jarāmarañanirodham abbhāññāṃsu⁴ jarā-
marañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhāññāṃsu⁴ sabbe²
te evaṃ evaṃ abbhāññāṃsu⁴ Seyyathāpahaṃ³ etarahi⁴.

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatāṃ addhāṇāṃ samaṇā vā
brahmaṇā vā jarāmarañāṃ abhijānissanti⁴ jarāmarañā-
samudayaṃ abhijānissanti⁴ jarāmarañanirodham abhija-
nissanti⁴ jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhija-
nissanti⁴ sabbe te evaṃ evaṃ abhijānissanti⁴ seyyathā-
pahaṃ etarahi⁴ idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ².

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni
parisuddhāni honti pariyaḡatāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye
ñāṇaṃ ca⁴ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditṭhi-
saṃpanno iti pi⁴ dassanasampanno iti pi⁴ āgato imaṃ
saddhammaṃ iti pi⁴ passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi⁴
sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi⁴ sekkhāya vijjāya
samannāgato iti pi⁴ dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi⁴ ariyo
nibbedhikapāṇño iti pi⁴ amataadvāraṃ ahacca tiṭṭhati iti
pīti⁴ pe⁴.

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti⁴ yā tesam⁴.

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo⁴.

24 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ⁴.

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā⁴.

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā⁴.

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso⁴.

28 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave salāyatanaṃ⁴.

29 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ⁴.

30 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ⁴.

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā⁴ Tayo me bhik-

¹ S¹ ida^o ² S³ sabbesu ³ S^{3-o} pi haṃ ⁴ B omits ca

khave saṅkhārā¹ kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti² ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā³ .

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo⁴ avijjāsamudayanirodhā¹ saṅkhāranirodho² ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā³ seyyathidaṃ⁴ Sammādiṭṭhi⁵ pe⁶ sammāsamādhī⁷ .

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāro pajānāti¹ evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti² evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti³ evaṃ saṅkhārā nirodhagaminī paṭipadam pajānāti⁴ idam assa dhamme ñāṇaṃ⁵ . So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akalikena pattaṇa pariyogāllhena atitānāgate⁶ nayaṃ neti⁷ .

34 Ye kho keci atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abbhaññāṃsu saṅkharasamudayam abbhaññāṃsu¹ saṅkhāranirodham abbhaññāṃsu² sabbe te evam evam abbhaññāṃsu seyyathāpaham³ etarahi⁴ .

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti¹ saṅkhārasamudayam abhijānissanti² saṅkhāranirodham abhijānissanti³ saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadam abhijānissanti⁴ sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti⁵ seyyathāpaham⁶ etarahi⁷ . Idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ⁸ .

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ¹ ca anvaye ñāṇaṃ² ca³ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhi-sampanno iti pi⁴ dassanasampanno iti pi⁵ āgato imaṃ saddhamman⁶ iti pi⁷ passati imaṃ saddhamman⁸ iti pi⁹ sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi¹⁰ sekkhā vijjāya samannāgato iti pi¹¹ dhammasotam samāpanno iti pi¹² ariyo nibbedhikapaṇṇo iti pi¹³ amatadvarāṃ alacca tiṭṭhati iti piti¹⁴ . Tatīyaṃ¹⁵ .

34 (1) *Ñāṇassa ratthini* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati .

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi taṃ sunātha³ pe⁴ .

¹ B S¹ avijjānirodhā

² S¹⁻³ anāgate

³ B. pi haṃ

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavattūni||

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam|| atitam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam|| anāgatam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammatthititīñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhammam ti ñāṇam||

4 Bhavapaccayā jātiti ñāṇam pe.

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇam pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇam pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇam pe.

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇam pe.

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassotiñāṇam pe.

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇam pe.

11 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇam pe.

12 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti ñāṇam pe.

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| atitam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| anāgatam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammatthititīñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammanti ñāṇam||

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavattūni. Catuttham.

35 (5) Avijjāpaccayā (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati.

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹ saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Katamam nu kho bhante² jarāmaraṇam|| kassa ca panidam jarāmaraṇanti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamam jarā-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

marañam kassa ca panidam jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu
yo vadeyya|| aññaṃ jarāmarañam aññassa ca panidam
jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam
ekattam¹ vyañjanam eva nānam|| Tam jivam taṃ
sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na
hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā
sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho
ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||
Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyam jātiti||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamā jāti kassa
ca panāyam jātiti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añña jāti
aññassa ca panāyam jātiti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya||
ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam|| Tam
jivam taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahma-
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā
bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato
dhammaṃ deseti|| Bhavapaccayā jātiti||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyam
bhavoti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamo bhavo
kassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añño
bhavo aññassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo
vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||
Tam jivam taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahma-
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā
bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato
dhammaṃ deseti||

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

7 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

8 Vedāpaccayā tanhāti||

9 Phassapaccayā vedanāti||

10 SaḬāyatanapaccayā phassoti||

11 Nāmarūpaccayā saḬāyatananti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ekatṭham always

12 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti¹||

13 Saṅkhārappaccayā viññāṇanti²||

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti³||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca⁴|| Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya⁵|| aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya⁶|| ubhayam etam ekattham vyaññanānam eva nānaṃ⁷|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti⁸|| aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti⁹|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti¹⁰|| Avijjāpaccaya saṅkhārāti¹¹||

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni¹ visukāyitāni visevitāni² vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci³||

15 Katamaṃ ca jarāmaraṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaranaṃ iti vā⁴|| aññaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ iti vā⁵|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sariraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti vā⁶|| Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti⁷, ucehinnaṃmūlāni tālavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni⁸ āyatinaṃ anuppādaḍḍhamāni⁹|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni⁴ vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci¹⁰||

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyaṃ jāti iti vā¹¹|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sariraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti vā¹²|| Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti¹³, ucehinnaṃmūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatinaṃ anuppādaḍḍhamāni¹⁴|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci¹⁵||

17 Katamo bhavo¹⁶ pe¹⁷||

18 Katamaṃ upādānaṃ¹⁸ pe¹⁹||

19 Katamā taṇhā²⁰ pe²¹||

¹ B °nissatāni always; S¹⁻³ titassa

² S¹⁻³ kāyikāni (S³-tāni) visesitāni (S¹-kāni); B visu°

³ B anabhāvaṃ katāni always; C anabhāvaṃgatāni

⁴ S² paṃsukāyitāni visevitāni; B visukāyikāni

20 Katamā vedanā¹ pe¹

21 Katamo phasso¹ pe¹

22 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ¹ pe¹

23 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ¹ pe¹

24 Katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ¹ pe¹ Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu
asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni¹ visevitāni
vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci¹

25 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārā iti vā¹ ||
Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārā iti vā¹ taṃ
jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti
vā¹ Sabbhānissitāni pahināni bhavanti¹ uccinnamūlāni
tālavattlukatāni anabhiḷakatāni āyatim anuppādadham-
mānti¹ pe¹ Pañcamaṃ

36 (6) *Avijjāpaccayā* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati¹

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹ saṅkhārāpaccayā
viññāṇaṃ¹ pe¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa samudayo hoti¹

3 Katamaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ kassa ca pañidaṃ jarāma-
raṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya¹ aññaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ
aññassa ca pañidaṃ jarāmarāṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo
vadeyya¹ ubhayam etam ekatthaṃ vyañjanaṃ eva
nānaṃ¹

Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati
brahmacariyavāso na hoti¹ aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariranti
vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso nā hoti¹

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagaṃma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti,¹
pe¹

4 Katamā jāti¹

5 Katamo bhavo¹

6 Katamaṃ upādānaṃ¹

7 Katamā taṇhā¹

8 Katamā vedanā¹

9 Katamo phasso¹

¹ S¹ sūkāyitāni

10 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam||

11 Katamam nāmarūpaṃ||

12 Katamaṃ viññāṇam||

13 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya¹ aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etaṃ ekattaṃ vyañjanam eva nāṇam||

Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso no hoti¹ aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, pe||

14 Avijjāya tveva bhikkhave asesavirāgañirodhā yānis-sitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kāñcei¹ ||

15 Katamā jāti¹ pe||

16 Katamo bhavo¹||

17 Katamam upādānam||

18 Katamā taṇhā¹||

19 Katamā vedanā¹||

20 Katamo phasso¹||

21 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam||

22 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ||

23 Katamaṃ viññāṇam||

24 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārā iti vā¹|| Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārā iti vā¹|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā¹|| Sabbānis-sitāni palhināni bhavanti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāva-katāni āyatim anupādadhamaññitā¹|| Chatṭham¹||

37 (7) Na tumhā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati¹||

2 Nāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo tumhākaṃ na pi aññesaṃ¹||

¹ S¹.3 insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S¹

3 Purāṇam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisāṅkhatam abhisāṇcetayitam vedaniyaṃ¹ datṭhabbaṃ ;

4 Tatra kho³ bhikkave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭicca-samuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti ;

5 Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti ; imassuppādā² idam uppajjati ; imasmim asati idam na hoti ; imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati . Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam ; pe ; Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ; avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ; pe ; evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti .¹ pe ; Sattamaṃ⁴ .

38 (8) *Cetanā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ;

2 Yañca kho³ bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti⁴ yañca anuseti ; ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā ; ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti ; tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti ; āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti ; Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ;

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce⁵ pakappeti⁶ atha ce⁷ anuseti ; ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā ; ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti ; tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti ; āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti ; Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ;

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no⁸ ceva ceteti no ca⁹ pakappeti no ca⁹ anuseti ; ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa

¹ So B and C ; S¹⁻³ vedayitaṃ

² S¹⁻³ idamassuppādā ³ Omitted by B

⁴ So S¹ and C ; B and S³ kappeti preceded by pana in S³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca ⁶ B kappeti always ⁷ S¹⁻³ kho

⁸ Omitted by B ⁹ B Ce

ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| tad
appatitṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḥ-
batti na hoti|| āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḥbattiyaṃ asati
āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇaṃ sokadevaparidevadukkhadoman-
assupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
khandhassa nirodho hoti ti|| Atthamaṃ||

39 (9) *Cetanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Yaṇca bhikkhave ceteti yaṇ ca pakappeti yaṇ ca
anuseti|| ārammaṇaṃ etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite
viññāṇe virūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| Saḷāyatanapac-
cayā phasso|| Phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| Tanhā||
pe|| Upādānam|| pe|| Bhavo|| pe|| Jāti|| pe|| Jarā-
maraṇam|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-
bhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca¹ pakappeti atha ce²
anuseti|| ārammaṇaṃ etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||³ Tasmim patitṭhite
viññāṇe virūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| pe|| Evam etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca
anuseti|| ārammaṇaṃ etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā||
ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| Tad appa-
titṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti||
Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṃ nirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Navamaṃ||

40 (10) *Cetanā* (3)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

¹ B ce

² S3 kho

³ Here S¹-3 insert tasmim khaṇe

2 Yañca kho ¹ bhikkhave ceteti yañca ² pakappeti yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patit̥thā viññāṇassa hoti||

3 Tasmim̐ patit̥thite viññāṇe virūl̥he nati hoti || natyā ³ sati āgatigati ⁴ hoti|| āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim̐ jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patit̥thā viññāṇassa hoti||

5 Tasmim̐ patit̥thite viññāṇe virūl̥he nati hoti|| natiyā sati ⁵ āgatigati hoti|| āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim̐ jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ⁶

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patit̥thā viññāṇassa na hoti||

7 Tad appatit̥thite viññāṇe avirūl̥he nati na hoti|| natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti|| āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti|| cutūpapāte asati āyatim̐ jāti jarāmarañam soka parideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Dasamaṃ||

Kaḷārahattiyavaggo catuttho|| Tassuddānam||

Bhūtam idaṃ Kaḷārañca

Dve ca Ñāṇassa ⁷ vatthūni||

¹ Missing in B

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ iti . . . itiyā, further on nati . . . natiyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ agati° always; C āgati . . .

⁵ The words virūl̥he° sati are missing in B

⁶ Here S³ adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° samudayo hoti, with the reading iti . . . itiyā

⁷ S¹⁻³ ñāna

Avijjāpaccayā ca ¹ dve||
Natumhā ² Cetanā tayo ti||

CHAPTER V GAHAPATIVAGGO PAṢCAMO

41 (1) *Pañcacerabhayā* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatī ³

I

2 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ misīdi ⁴.

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca . . .

3 Yato ⁵ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti. Catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi ⁶ samannagato hoti ariyo cassa ñāyo paṇḍāya sudiṭṭho ⁷ hoti suppaṭividdho. so akaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ vyākareyya. Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracehāyoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ⁸||

4 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

5 Yaṃ gahapati paṇātipātī paṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisamvediyati ⁷ paṇātipātāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

6 Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyi adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanas-sam patisamvediyati ⁸ adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

¹ S¹-3 omit ca

² S¹-3 mahā

³ S¹-3 Sāvattthi-pe ārāme

⁴ S¹-3 add ca

⁵ C sotāpattimaṅgehi

⁶ S¹-3 suddiṭṭho always

⁷ B samvediyati always

⁸ S³ samvedeti here only

7 Yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī kāmesu micchācārapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, Cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratassa tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

8 Yam gahapati musāvādi musāvādapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati, musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

9 Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imaṃ pañcabhayaṇi verāni¹ vūpasantaṇi honti

II

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti.

11 Idha gahapati ariyasavako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti. Iti pi so Bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti.

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti Svākhyāto² Bhagavatā Dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akaliko chi-passiko opanayiko³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhito.

13 Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti supaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakaśaṅgho ujuṇaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato savakaśaṅgho, sāmīcepaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho yadidaṃ catāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisaṇṇaṃ esa Bhagavato

¹ S¹-3 pañcaverabhayaṇi

² S¹-3 svākkhāto

³ B opaneyyiko

Sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-
raṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|||

14 Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti|| akhaṇḍehi
acehiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi¹ viññūpa-
satthehi² aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|||

15 Katamo cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti sup-
patividdho|||

16 Idha gaḥapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva
sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti||| Iti imasmim sati
idaṃ hoti|| imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti|| imassuppāda
idaṃ uppajjati|| imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati||

17 Yādidam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā³ saṅkhārapaccayā
viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgauirodhā
saṅkhārauirodho||| saṅkhārauirodhā viññāṇauirodho|| pe||
Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Ayaṃ assa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭi-
viddho|||

18 Yato ca kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakaṃ imāni pañca-
bhayāni verāni vūpasantaṃ honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpa-
ttiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayaṃ cassa ariyo nāyo pañ-
ñāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppatividdho||³ so ākaṅkhamāṇo at-
tānā va attānaṃ vyākareyya|| khīṇanirayaṃhi khīṇatir-
acehānayaṃhi khīṇapettivisaṃya khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto
sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-
parāyamo ti|| Pathamam|||⁴

42 (2) Pañcavaggaḥ (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Attha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā⁵

°Bhagavā etad avoca||⁵

¹ S¹ bhujissehi

² S¹⁻³ °satthehi

³ S¹⁻³ add hoti suppatividdho

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ and all the following numbers also.

⁵ Paragraph missing in B, complete in S¹⁻³

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi|| pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabbaṃ ¹||]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

Yaṃ bhikkhave pānātipātī¹ pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī² pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave musāvādī³ pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī⁴ pe||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe¹ pe|| Dhamme² pe|| Saṅghe³ pe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti||

Ime catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṭicca samuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti² pe||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇapittacchāna-yoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|| Dutiyam||

43 (3) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Here S¹⁻³ add imasmiṃ sati^o saṅkhārā

95 (2) *Saṃgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya¹putto ¹ yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami² pe³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukiya¹putto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca⁴ Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhit-
tena dhammaṃ desetu⁵ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ
sutvā eko vūpaka⁶ṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharey-
yanti⁷

4 Ettha dāni Mālukiya¹putta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-
khāma⁸ yatrāhi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahal-
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṅkhitteṇa ovādaṃ yāca-
sīti⁹

5 Kincāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante² Bhagavā saṅkhitteṇa
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhitteṇa dhammaṃ³ appeva-
nāmahaṃ³ Bhagavato bhāsitaṣṣa attamaṃ ajāneyyaṃ
appevanāmahaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṣṣa dāyādo assanti

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukiya¹putta Ye te cakkhaviñ-
ñeyyā rūpā adittā⁴ adittapubbā na ca passasi na ca te
hoti Passeyyanti⁵ atthi te tattha⁴ Chando vā rāgo vā
pemaṃ⁵ vāti⁶ No hetam bhante⁶

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assuta⁷pubbā na ca
suṇāsi⁷ na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti⁷ atthi te tattha chando
vā rāgo vā pemaṃ⁷ No hetam bhante⁷

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyita⁸pubbā
na ca ghāyasi⁸ na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti⁸ atthi te tattha
la⁸

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyita⁹pubbā na ca
sāyasi⁹ na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti⁹ atthi te tattha⁹ la⁹

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphutṭhā asamphut-
ṭhapubbā na ca phusasi¹⁰ na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti¹⁰ atthi
te tattha¹⁰ la¹⁰

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹ Mālukiya⁰ always; S³ Mālukiya twice;
besides Mālu- (or Mālun) kya and sometimes kyā

² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B² 'nāmāham ⁴ S¹⁻³ add tatra

⁵ B¹⁻² pemo always ⁶ B¹ ghāyisi ⁷ B¹ sāyisi; S³ isāyisi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha¹ chando vā rūgo vā pemaṃ vāti|| No hetam bhanto||

12 Ettha ca tē Mālukyaputta² diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena|| Yato⁴ tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena⁵, tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha|| Yato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha⁶, tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha⁷ na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena⁸, ehevanto dukkhassāti||

14 Imassa khvāham bhanto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati⁹ mutṭhā|| piyanimittam¹⁰ manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa¹¹ tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ, āra nibbānaṃ vuccati 1

Saddaṃ sutvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā saddasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca cittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ, āra nibbānaṃ vuccati 2

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ etthame mālukyaputto (S¹ oputtā)

³ S¹⁻³ oputte ⁴ S³ tato ⁵ Missing in S³

⁶ Missing in S³ from yato ⁷ S³ oputtenavidha

⁸ S¹⁻³ ubhayantarena ⁹ S¹ satī always

¹⁰ B¹ piyaṃ^o always ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātva sati mutṭhā¹ piyanimittam manasi
karoto¹
sārattacitto vedeti¹ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā¹ anekā gandhasambhavā¹
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca¹ cittam assu pahaññati¹
Evam ācinato dukkham¹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹ 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati mutṭhā¹ piyanimittam manasi karoto¹
sārattacitto vedeti¹ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā¹ anekā rasasambhavā¹
1a¹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹ 4 ||

Phassam phussa¹ sati mutṭhā¹ piyanimittam manasi
karoto¹
sārattacitto vedeti¹ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā¹ anekā phassasambhavā¹
1a¹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹ 5 ||

Dhammaṃ ñatvā sati mutṭhā¹ piyanimittam manas
karoto¹
sārattacitto vedeti¹ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||
Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā¹ anekā dhammasambhavā¹
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca¹ cittam assu pahaññati¹
Evam ācinato dukkham¹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹ 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu¹ rūpaṃ disvā paṭissato^{1,2}
virattacitto vedeti¹ tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||
Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ¹ sevato cāpi vedanaṃ¹
khiyati no pacīyati¹ evaṃ so carati sato¹ ||
Evam apacinato dukkham¹ santike nibbānam vuccati¹ 7

Na so rajjati saddesu¹ saddaṃ sutvā paṭissato¹
virattacitto vedeti¹ tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||
Yathāssa sunato saddaṃ¹ sevato cāpi vedanaṃ¹
khiyati no pacīyati¹ evaṃ so carati sato¹
Evam apacinato dukkham¹ santike nibbānam vuccati¹ 8

¹ S¹⁻³ phassā here and further on

² B¹⁻² paṭissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandhaṃ ghātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandhaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbāna vuccati | 9 |

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa sāyato rasaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

|| pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa phusato | phassaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

khīyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati
ti | 12 |

Imassa kho haṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

15 Sādhū sādhū Mālukiya-putta|| sādhū kho tvam Mālu-
kiya-putta² mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham
ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto
ārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā
bhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittaṃ assu pahaññati||

Evam ācīnato dukkhaṃ || ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati | 1 |

|| pe||

S¹⁻³ phussato ² sādhū kho^o oputta is missing in S¹⁻³

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ¹ sevato cūpi vedanaṃ||
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiya-putta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ
evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā padaukkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto eko vūpakaṭṭho
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ di-
ṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-
ṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti abbaññāsi.

18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukiya-putto¹ arahaṇaṃ
alhositi.

96 (3) *Parihānam*

2 Parihānadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparī-
hānadhammaṇca cha ca² abhibhāyatanani.

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti.

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā³ saraṇāṅkappā⁴
saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce⁴ bhikkhu adbhivāseti na pajahati
na vinodeti na vyantikaṇṇoti⁵ na⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti vedī-
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Paribhāyāmi kusalehi
dhammehi. parihānaṃ heṭaṃ vuttam Bhagavāti|| 1a.

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam
sāyitvā uppajjati pa¹.

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

¹ S¹ Mālukiya-kulaputto

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹ vyantiṇ^o always

maṇ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. parihaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihaṇadhammo hoti.

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave aparīhaṇadhammo hoti.

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihaṇāmi kusalehi dhammehi. aparīhaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. la.

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti. la.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappa saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihaṇāmi kusalehi dhammehi. aparīhaṇaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aparīhaṇadhammo hoti.

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhībhāyatanāni.

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhībhūtam etam āyatanaṃ. abhībhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. gha.

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhībhūtam etam āyatanaṃ. abhībhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhībhāyatanāni.

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatti nidānam|| pa ||¹

2 Pamādavihārīṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-davihārīṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa² bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati³|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati, asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhāvanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā⁴ pamādavihārī tveva⁵ saṅkhaṃ gacchati la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, tassa vyāsittacittassa|| la⁶ pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa⁶ bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati, dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati, asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhāvanti⁷ dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam⁸ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītiṃmanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

¹ In B² only ² S¹ °driyāsamvu always ³ B¹ hoti always

⁴ S³ napātu°; S¹ has neither na nor a; both here only

⁵ S¹⁻³ teva always

⁶ S¹⁻³ manindriyāsam°

⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhavantu; B¹ °honti

⁸ S¹⁻³ °driya always

⁹ B¹⁻² viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇeati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Kāyindriya^o||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇeati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsitta-cittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati¹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati²||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti³||

98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaṃvaraṇca, taṃ suṇātha¹||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti³||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā³|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati¹|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi³ kusalehi dhammehi¹|| parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti¹|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasū¹|| la¹||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā³|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati¹|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi¹|| parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti¹||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti³||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti³||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā³|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati¹|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi³||

¹ S¹⁻³ vedeti ² B² desessāmi ³ S¹⁻³ parihāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā, la, ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya tittḥati¹ veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotiti||

99 (6) Samādhī

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccam ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccam yathābhūtam pajānāti, la||

9 Mano anicco ti¹ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā, Mano viññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccam ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

100 (7) Paṭisallāṇa

2 Paṭisallāṇam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallāṇo³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

¹ B¹ aniccanti

² S¹ patisallāṇe; S³ patisallānohi

³ B¹⁻² S¹ olāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññānam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā¹ adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Paṭisallānam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisallāno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

101 (8) *Natunhāka* 1

2 Yam pi⁴ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rupā na tumhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā⁵ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||⁶ Cakkhuviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno⁷ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rasā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Jivhāviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno⁸ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ paṭisallāne; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in S³ ³ B¹ °sallāne; no MS. has °sallino (or sallino)

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ inserts digharattam

⁶ B¹ bhavissati

⁷ S¹⁻³ tam vo pahīnaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ pahīnā, twice in S³

yitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā¹
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha² tam vo pahinaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati³ la

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha⁴ so vo pahino
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati . Dhammā na tumhākaṃ te
pajahatha⁵ te vo pabīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti .
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha⁶ tam vo
pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati . Manosamphasso
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha⁷ so vo pahino hitāya su-
khāya bhavissati . Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya
uppañjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham
asukhāṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha⁸ tam vo
pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavāne tiṇa-
kaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ tam jano hareyya vā² dahēyya vā
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya³ api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa
Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā³ yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti
ti

No hetam bhante .

Tam kissa hetu⁴ .

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti⁵ .

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ
tam pajahatha tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati . Rūpā na tumhākaṃ¹ pe . Cakkhuviññānaṃ
Cakkhusamphasso² pa . Yam pidam manosamphassa-
paccaya uppañjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-
kham asukhāṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha
tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatiti .

102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta]⁴

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pa

³ S³ āharati paccāharati paccāhāti vā ; S¹ harati paḍahati
paḍa (or cca-) hāti vā—there seems to be a confusion of
and-cc

⁴ This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-
pression of the ending upamā (10-16) ; therefore it would
be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako ¹ sudam ² bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ ³ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti||

Taṃ kho⁴ panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto aveḍagū yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsati asabbajī yeva samāno Sabbajismiti bhāsati; apalikhitaṃ yeva gaṇḍamūlam Palikhitaṃ me gaṇḍamūlam ti bhāsati:

3 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātavedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhaṇīti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaṇnam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti|| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaṇnam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitaṃ ⁵ gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam hoti|| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-sambhavassa odanakummasupacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhāṃsanadhammassa || Gaṇḍamūlam ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanam || Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti, ucehinnamulā

¹ B¹⁻² Uddako always

² S¹ sukham

³ S¹⁻³ apalimkhātam; B² apalikhitaṃ; B¹ palikhatam;

⁴ B¹ vo

⁵ B² idaṃ jātu apalikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhitaṃ me gaṇḍamūlam

⁵ S¹⁻³ anu (S³ nu) palikhatam

tālāvattthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā¹
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ¹ gaṇḍamūlam
palikhitaṃ hoti²||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati³||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti⁴||

Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati⁵ asabbajī yeva samāno
Sabbajīsmīti bhāsati⁶ apalikhitaṃ² yeva gaṇḍamūlam
Palikhitaṃ me³ gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati⁷||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamaṇo
vadeyya⁸||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ⁴ gaṇḍamūlaṃ⁵ palikhaṇī ti⁶||

Salavaggo pañcama⁹||

Tassuddānam⁷||

Dve Saṅgayhā⁸ Parihānaṃ||

Pamādavihārī ca⁹ Saṃvaro⁷

Samādhi Patissallāna¹⁰||

Dve Natumbhakena Uddako¹¹ ti⁶||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam¹²||

Avijā Migajālaṃ ca||

Gilānaṃ Channam catutthakaṃ||

Salavaggena paññāsaṃ||

Dutiyopaññāsako ayaṃ ti⁶||

Pathamaka-sataṃ¹³||

¹ B¹ palikhatam ² S³ apalikhānaṃ

³ S³ palikānam yeva instead of palikhitaṃ me

⁴ S³ B² apalikhitaṃ

⁵ B² inserts here palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ (as above p. 63
n. 4). ⁶ S¹⁻³ chaḷa (S³ la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

⁷ S¹⁻³ Tatra uddānam— ⁸ S¹ oḡayha; S³ gayham

⁹ S¹ pamādā⁹ ¹⁰ B¹⁻² patissallinaṃ

¹¹ B¹ Uddako; S¹⁻³ rāmo

¹² This title and the sequel is missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ So S¹ B¹; missing in S³; B² Dutiyapaññāsake

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemīpariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| tam sūnātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchimamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati.

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ dukkhanti|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ dukkhanti||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhāṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhāṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti|| Kāyo||

10 Mano niceo vā aniceo vā ti|| Aniceo bhante||

Yam panānīcecam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||
Dukkham bhante||

Yam panānīcecam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api
nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukham duk-
khanti||

No hetam bhante||

11 Evam passāmi bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
smim pi nibbindati|| laṃ manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nib-
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-
tam iti ñāṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkhasa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca
desissāmi|| tam suñātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
ñāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotaṃ
ca paṭicca|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca
Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca|| Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-
jati manoviññāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| Ayam kho bhikkhave
dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
ñāṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā
jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niru-
jhiṇti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkhassa atthagamo||

12-13 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca|| Ghānañca paṭicca||

14-15 Jivhañca paṭicca raso ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam
la|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹. Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti².

107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇ ca desisāmi¹ taṃ supātha².

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo .

4 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati¹ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso² phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavo³ bhavapaccayā jāti⁴ jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti⁵ ayam lokassa samudayo .

4-7 Sotāṇ ca paṭicca¹ Ghānaṇ ca paṭicca² Jivhaṇ ca paṭicca³ Kāyaṇ ca paṭicca⁴ .

8 Manaṇ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ¹ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso² phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavo³ bhavapaccayā jāti⁴ jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti⁵ ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo .

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo¹ .

10-15 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ¹ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso² phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā³ tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho⁴ pe⁵ .² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹ .

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti¹ .

¹ Sr-3 cuppajjati always

² More complete in Br-2

108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino hamasmī ti vā hoti ti||

3 Bhagavaṇṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti, pa Ma-nasmiṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti, ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, Cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||, Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇānadhammaṃ api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

12 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti||

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assa ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-khusmiṃ pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmiṃ pi nibbindati Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāni samyojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanañ|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanañ|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanañ|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti|||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca¹ upādānañ|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānañ|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānañ|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti|||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuṃ ca² kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya³ Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo³ dukkhakkhayāti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² S¹⁻³ cakkhuca

³ B² fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhiñānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājāyamaṃ appajāhaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Saddhe Gandhe Rase Photthabbe Dhamme anabhiñānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājāyamaṃ appajāhaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhiñānaṃ parijānaṃ virājāyamaṃ pajāhaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Saddhe Gandhe Rase Photthabbe Dhamme abhiñānaṃ parijānaṃ virājāyamaṃ pajāhaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti.

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyamaṃ abhāsi.

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4-7 Sotañca paṭicca Ghānañca paṭicca Jivhañca paṭicca Kāyañca paṭicca.

8 Maññañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

9 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṃirodhā upādānaṃirodho pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

10-13 Sotañca paṭicca Ghānañca paṭicca Jivhañca paṭicca Kāyañca paṭicca.

14 Maññañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṃirodhā upādānaṃirodho pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti t̥hito ¹ hoti ||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam ||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca "|| Assosi ² tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti |

Evam bhante "||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ || dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ attha-saṃhito yaṃ ³ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti ⁴ ||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo . .

Tassuddānam . .

Yogakkhemi Upādāya | Dukkham Loko ca Seyyo ca . .

Samyojanam Upādānam " Dve Pajānam ⁵ Upassutiti ⁶

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā . . Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titt̥hati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato ⁷ Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho ⁸ so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato | pa . . Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā . . Tañce ⁹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titt̥hati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato

¹ B upasuti ; S¹⁻³ upassutim both always

² S³ inserts no ³ Missing in S³ ⁴ S¹ ceariyiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ pariānam ⁶ B upasutiti ⁷ S¹ vasagato always

⁸ B bandho always ⁹ S¹⁻³ tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena ya-
thākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||¹ Tañce
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato³ Mārassa
na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto
so Mārabandhanena na⁴ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato
la⁵ 7 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||⁶ Tañce
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Māraban-
dhanena na⁵ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||¹ Tañce bhik-
khu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa
rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāma-
karaṇiyo pāpimato | pa||² Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā
dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato
Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpi-
mato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā
itthā¹ rajaniyā||² Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhiva-
dati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
khu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa
na Mārassa vasaṃgato | na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato
pa||³ Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pa||⁴ Santi
bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā⁵ rajaniyā

¹ B nājhosāya

² B nāvāsagato

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

⁵ Missing in S¹, written and erased in S³

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti||

116 (3) Lokakāmaṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ¹ nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti² vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ³ vadāmi||

Idaṃ vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam aciraṇapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si|| Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāsi||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṃretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisidiṃsu||

6 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

¹ B lokassantaṃ always

² So S¹⁻³; B¹ nāteyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both always; when S¹⁻³ have patteyan, e is erased

³ S¹⁻³ dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandam etad avocum¹|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttāyāsana² vihāram pavitt³ho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi⁴ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi⁵|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi⁶|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttāyāsana² vihāram pavitt³ho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti⁷ vadāmi⁸ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi⁹ ti ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti¹⁰|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi¹¹|| Ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu¹² ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca¹³ viññunaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹⁴ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti¹⁵|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti¹⁶||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratt¹⁷hiko¹⁸ sārāgāvesi sārāpariyesanaṃ cāramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandhaṃ sākhāpalāse¹⁹ sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya²⁰ evaṃ sampadam idam āyasmantaṃ satthari sammukhūbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe²¹ etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha²²|| So āvuso²³ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati²⁴ cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato²⁵|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

¹ S³ pattayiyanti² Missing in S¹³ Omitted by S¹⁻³⁴ B¹ sāratt¹⁷hako⁵ S¹⁻³ opalāso⁶ S¹ maññe⁷ B¹ tumhe⁸ S¹ hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ¹ dhārey-
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam
passati|| cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantaṃ
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma²|| Api cāyasmā
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ
sabrāhmacāriṇaṃ³ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum vibhajatāyasmā
Ānando agaraṃ karitvā ti ||

9 Tena hāvuso suyātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭha bhā-
sissāmīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa
paccassossum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca|| Yāṃ kho vo² āvuso
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ
vibhajitvā uṭṭhāyasanaṃ viharam pavittho|| Nāham bhik-
khave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam datthayyam
paṭṭhāyanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā
lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi³ ti|| imassa
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddi-
tthassa vitthāreṇa attham avibhattassa³ vitthāreṇa evaṃ⁴
ājānāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī⁵
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kena cāvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||
Ghāṇena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye
loko||

¹ B¹ vo ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹ inserts evaṃ

⁴ Missing in B ⁵ S³ oṃaṇi always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa eyaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipucceyyātha, yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti||

Evam āvuso¹ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu.

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṃ.

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti² vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi, tesam no bhante ambhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etaḍ aho si. Idam³ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti⁴ vadāmi, na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi, ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁵ vibhajjeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante ambhākam etaḍ aho si|| Ayaṃ

¹ B² reappearing here, the gap is over

² B¹⁻² have ñateyyam dīṭṭheyyam patteyyanti

³ B¹ etaṃ

⁴ S³ pattayiyanti once more

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit avibhattassa^o attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvappito sambhāvito
 ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando
 imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
 vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibha-
 jitum || Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
 kameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam
 attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti || Atha kho mayam bhante
 yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha | upasaṅkamitvā
 āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha ||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi
 imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti |

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave
 Ānando¹ | maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham
 paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca taṃ evam eva vyākareyyaṃ
 yathā² taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ || Eso ceva tassa³
 attho evaṃ ca⁴ dhāreyyāthā ti |

117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe⁵ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
 bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi | Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā
 cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā | tatra⁶
 me cittam bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā
 anāgatesu || Tassa mayham | bhikkhave etad ahosi | Ye
 me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā
 vipariṇatā || tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso
 ārakkho karaṇīyo ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te⁷ pañca-
 kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipa-
 riṇatā || tatra vo cittam bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya
 paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu | Tasmā ti ha
 bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

¹ S¹⁻³ omit mahāpañño °Anando ² S¹ vyākareyyātha

³ S¹⁻³ khovetassa instead of ceva tassa.

⁴ S¹⁻³ eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca ⁵ S³ adds vā

⁶ S³ inserts vā ; B² kho ⁷ S¹⁻³ vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpeli appamādo satīcetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo¹¶¶

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye² āyatane vedītabbe¶¶ Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā³ virajjati⁴ ye āyatane vedītabbe⁵ pa⁶ Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe¶¶ Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe⁵ ye āyatane vedītabbe ti ¶

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyaṣanā vihāram pavīsi¶¶

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acīrapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si¶ Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyaṣanā vihāram pavittho¶¶ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe⁶ Yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca⁷ virajjati⁷ ye āyatane vedītabbe¶ po¶ Yattha jivhānirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti . .

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvānito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma⁸ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmāsi

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamissu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ

¹ This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B¹

² B¹⁻² so instead of ye always

³ S¹⁻³ °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

⁴ B¹ nirujjhati always

⁵ B¹ omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁶ S¹ repeats here Idam vatvā °ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham
avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave ye āyatane veditaḃbe, yattha cakkhuñca ni-
rujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane veditaḃbe|| pe||
yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye
āyatane veditaḃbe|| ye āyatane veditaḃbe ti¹|| Tesam
no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaḍ
ahosi|| Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-
hāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane
veditaḃbe, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca
nirujjhati ye āyatane veditaḃbe, pe|| yattha mano ca
nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedi-
tabbeti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa|| pe|| vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti|| Tesam
no āvuso amhākam etaḍ ahosi|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando
satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrah-
macāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yaṃ nūna
mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upa-
saṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭi-
puccheyyāma|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī
sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa¹ la³,
vibhajatāyasmā Ānando āgaruṃ karitvāti||

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuḃkam manasi karoṭha
bhāsissāmiti||

¹ S³ adds ti; B¹ omits the phrase as before, and also further on

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in S¹⁻³—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum¹].

13 Ayasā Ānando avoca²]. Yam kho¹ avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana³ vihāram pavitt⁴ho]. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe⁵ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati⁶ ye āyatane veditabbe⁷ la⁸ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁹ ye āyatane veditabbe ti¹⁰ imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa eva¹¹ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹²]. SaḶāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsita¹³ tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe¹⁴ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe¹⁵ pe yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe¹⁶ ye āyatane veditabbe ti¹⁷.

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa eva vitthārena attham ājānāmi, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā na¹⁸ dhāreyyāthā ti¹⁹.

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsana²⁰ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamin²¹su upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam anta²²ṃ nisidimsu²³.

15 Ekam anta²⁴ṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avoca²⁵ṃ. Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana²⁶ vihāram pavitt²⁷ho]. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe²⁸ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe²⁹ pe³⁰ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe³¹ ye āyatane veditabbe³² ti³³]. Tesa³⁴ṃ no bhante amhāka³⁵ṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi³⁶]. Ida³⁷ṃ kho no

¹ S¹⁻³ ida³⁸ṃ kho no

² Missing in B¹⁻²

³ B¹ does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena¹ uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavitt²ho³. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave⁴ pe āyatane veditabbe⁵ | yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe⁶ | yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe⁷ ye āyatane veditabbe ti⁸. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti⁹.

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad aho si¹⁰ | ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṁvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum¹¹ | yaṁnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹² | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma¹³ti¹⁴.

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha¹⁵ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ etam attham paṭipucchimha¹⁶ | tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti¹⁷.

Pandito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇño bhikkhave Ānando¹⁸ | mañce pi tulme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākataṁ¹⁹ | Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṁ dhāreyyāthāti²⁰.

118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate²¹.

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami²² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi²³.

3 Ekam antam²⁴ (hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca²⁵ | Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhu

² mahāpaṇño²⁶ is missing in S¹; S² has - pe—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota^o, Ghāna^o, Jivhāvīññeyya rasā^o gha| Kāya^o||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā^o rajaniyā|| Tañce ¹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya³ tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati. Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā, la⁴| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā^o rajaniyā, Tañce ¹ bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya⁵ tiṭṭhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dittheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

¹ S¹⁻³ tañca

² B¹ najjho; B² nājjho^o

³ B² naajjho^o here and further on

⁴ tañca

⁵ B¹ najjho^o

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate.

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribbāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuvīññeyyā. (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo.)

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo. yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhammo parinibbāyanti.

120 (7) *Sariputta*

1 Ekam samayam ayaṃ Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame.

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyaṃ Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyaṃ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho so bhikkhu ayaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca. Saddhivihāriko³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhaya hīṇāyavatto ti⁴.

4 Evam etam⁵ āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa. so⁶ vata-vuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū-

¹ B¹⁻² Gandhabbadevaputto always

² This mention applied by S¹⁻³ to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

³ B² saddhiṃ^o ⁴ S³ hīṇāyavattotiti ⁵ B¹⁻² hetam

⁶ S¹⁻³ yo ; B² puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti netam thānam vijjati¹ ||

5 So¹ vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti thānam etaṃ vijjati² ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi³, yatodhikaraṇam⁴ enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ⁵, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati⁶, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati⁷. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā⁸, Ghāneṇa gandhaṃ ghaṇitvā⁹, Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁰, Kāyeṇa potṭhabbam phusitvā¹¹, Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi¹², yatodhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ¹³, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati¹⁴, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati¹⁵.

Evam kho avuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti¹⁶.

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhareti¹⁷, neva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā¹⁸ brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṇca vedanam paṭihankhāmi¹⁹ navaṇca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi²⁰ yātrā²¹ ca me bhavissati anavajjati²² ca phāsuvibhāro cā ti²³.

Evam kho avuso bhojane mattaññū hoti²⁴.

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇeyhi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti²⁵, rattiyā pathamaṃ yamaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇeyhi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-

¹ S¹⁻³ Yo

² S¹⁻³ vijjatīti

³ S¹⁻³ yatvādhi^o here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ anvāsaveyyuṃ

⁵ S³ vihiṃsuparatiyāya

⁶ B² paṭisaṅkhāmi ⁷ B¹⁻² uppādessāmi ⁸ B¹⁻² yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā|| rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhaumehi cittaṃ parisodheti |

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti |

9 Tasmiṃ ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttad-vārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññāno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti |

121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi Paripakkā¹ kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācaniyā dhammā yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttarim² āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti |

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacivaram ādāya³ Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-tesī | Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti | Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vinessati-
ti |

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

¹ S¹⁻³ Sakkānu ² B¹⁻² omit Rāhulaṃ and have uttari

³ S¹⁻³ insert here Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi

⁴ B¹ honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃ Duk-
kham bhanteṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃ

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā ¹ vātiṃṃ Aniccā ² bhanteṃṃ peṃṃ

Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃ Anicecam
bhanteṃṃ

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā tiṃṃ Anicco
bhanteṃṃ

Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃṃṃ tam pi
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti
Dukkham bhanteṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃ

7-8 Sotamṃṃ Ghāṇaṃṃṃ

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃ gha-
Yam pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ
saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃṃṃ tampi niccaṃ
vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃ

10 Kayoṃṃ

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vātiṃṃṃṃ Anicco bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃṃ Duk-
kham bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

¹ Sr-3 rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ

² Sr-3 aniccaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ|| tam pi
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññā-
gataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tasmim pi nibbindati||
pa|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ
saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tasmim pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||
Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānāti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākara-
ṇasmiṃ bhaññamāno āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci¹|| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi|| Yam
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca² bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-
yojanañ ca, taṃ suṇātha||

¹ So S¹; B¹⁻² S³ vimuccati

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanaṃ¹ |

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā² | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā³ | Yo taththa chandarāgo taṃ taththa saṃyojanaṃ⁴ |

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā⁵ | Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā⁶ | Jivhāviññeyyā rasā⁷ | Kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā⁸ |

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā⁹ | ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā¹⁰ dhammā¹¹ | Yo taththa chandarāgo taṃ taththa saṃyojanaṃ ti¹² |

123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniyo ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānaṃ ca¹ | taṃ suṇātha² |

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānaṃ³ |

3-8 Santi bhikkhave⁴ |⁵ ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā⁶ | Yo taththa chandarāgo taṃ taththa upādānaṃ ti⁷ |

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo⁸ |

Tassuddānaṃ⁹ |

Mārapāsenā dve vuttā¹⁰ |

Lokakāmaguṇena¹¹ |⁵ ca¹² |

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva¹³ |

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo¹⁴ |

Saṃyojanaṃ Upādānaṃ¹⁵ |

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti¹⁶ |

¹ S¹⁻³ upādāniyā ; in S³ there was saṃñjojanīyā ; but the letters saṃñjoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

² As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānaṃ being substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanaṃ

³ Put at the end in S¹⁻³ as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatru^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ lokakāma^o

CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyaṃ¹ ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami² || pe³ ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ || Ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti⁵ || ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti⁶ ||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itṭhā⁷ o⁸saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati⁹ ||¹

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti¹⁰ ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itṭhā¹¹ o¹²anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati¹³ ||¹

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti¹⁴ ||²

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme¹ ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā² || pe³ ||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti⁵ || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti⁶ ||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam⁷ || pe⁸ ||

¹ S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

² This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

126 (3) Nālanda

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ¹ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe:

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam||²

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

127 (4) Bhāradvāja

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosītārāme

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno³ yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sarāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabbhāradvājaṃ etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino⁴ kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentīti||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisū mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginimat-

¹ S¹ Nāl^o; S³ Nāl^o; B² Nāl^o

² S¹⁻³ have only vitthāretabbam ³ B¹ uteno always

⁴ B¹ aniki^o; B² anaki^o both here and further on

tisu¹ bhagini²eittam upatthapetha dhītumattisu dhītucittam upatthapethatī|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime² daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikāṭitāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti||

5 Lolam kho³ Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| Atthi nu kho⁴ Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe|| addhānañca āpādentī||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave inam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam⁵ pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māṇsāṇi naharu atthi atthimiñjā⁶ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pīhakam papphāsam antam antagaṇam udariyaṃ karīsam pīttam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā lasikā muttanti|| Ayam pi⁷ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā pe|| addhānam ca āpādentī||

7 Ye te⁸ bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ sukaram⁹ hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ dukkaram hoti|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti¹⁰ subhato va¹¹ āgacchati|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

¹ B¹ bhagini²; B² also not always

² S¹⁻³ yename several times

³ B¹ adds bho

⁴ B¹⁻² add bho ⁵ S¹⁻³ tañcapari², and further on tañco

⁶ B¹⁻² omiñjam

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ B¹ Yehi

⁹ S¹⁻³ dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S³

¹⁰ B¹ karissāmāti

¹¹ S³ vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā¹ pe² addhānaṃ ca āpadenti³ ||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena⁴ || Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha⁵ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino⁶ yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha⁷ rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha⁸ || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā⁹ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁰ Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā¹¹ Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino¹² yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha¹³ rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti¹⁴ || Ayaṃ kho Mahārāja hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā¹⁵ pe¹⁶ addhānaṃ ca āpadenti¹⁷ ||

9 Acehariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutaṃ bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ eidaṃ¹⁸ bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena¹⁹ || Esa ceva bho²⁰ Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā patthamena vayasā anikilītavīno kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpadenti²¹ ||

10 Ahaṃ pi²² bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ²³ pavisāmi ativiya maṃ²⁴ tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti yasmiṃca khvāhaṃ bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhiteṇa cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Missing in B²; S¹⁻³ idam

³ B¹⁻² esevakho bho

⁴ B¹⁻² inserts kho

⁵ B¹⁻² antepūram always

⁶ S³ mayam

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na mañ
tathā¹ tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho
Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitam vā
ukkujeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā mag-
gam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakku-
manto rūpāni dakkhintiti||² evam evam³ bhotā Bhāradvā-
jena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho
Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dham-
mam cā bhikkhusaṅgham ca|| upāsakam mam bhavam
Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam ga-
tanti||

128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bha-
gantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbā-
yanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā
diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam||

Ayam kho Soṇa hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce
sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati
Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmañ-
tam Ānandam etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha ² B¹⁻² dakkhantiti as usual ³ B² S³ etam

⁴ See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete
in S¹ than in B¹⁻³, in S³ than in S¹

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvataṁ nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṁvījjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca manāpā cakkhaviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā² vedanā|| Saṁvījjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhaviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvījjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca upekkhātthāniyā³ cakkhaviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁴ phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Saṁvījjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Saṁvījjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Saṁvījjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā|| Saṁvījjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvījjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekkhātthāniyā jivhāviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Saṁvījjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvījjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṁvījjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekkhātthāniyā manoviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvataṁ kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti.

¹ S¹ passam almost always

² The MSS. waver between okhā and okha

³ S³ eṭṭhāniyam ; B¹ upekkhāvedaniyā always

⁴ The MSS. waver between asukhā°, asukham, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Hāliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte¹ pabbato||

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni² gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe³||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikāni³ gahapati āyasmanam Māhā-Kaccānam etad evoca⁴|| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatū Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti⁵|| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti⁶||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti⁷ pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam⁸||⁵ sukhavedaniyam⁶ phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā⁷|| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva⁸ rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam⁹|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā¹⁰|| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhātthāniyam¹¹ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam¹²|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā¹³||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddam sutvā¹⁴|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā¹⁵|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā¹⁶|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹⁷|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhave-

¹ B¹ kusaghare sampavatte : B² kulaghare pavatte

² B¹ Hāsindakāni ; B² Hāliddakāni

³ B² Hāliddhakāni

⁴ B¹ itthetanti always

⁵ B¹ adds ca always

⁶ S¹⁻³ do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S³ never repeats vedaniyam

⁷ B¹ paneva always

⁸ B¹ upekkhavedaniyam, as before, always

⁹ By a strange blunder, S¹⁻³ insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyaṃ || sukhavedaniyaṃ phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ || dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkha vedanā || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya upekkhāttāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ || adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā ||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti ||

131 (8) Nakulapitā

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumāragire ¹ Bhesakalāvane ² Migadāye ||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti || Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti ||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā ³ ||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā ||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti ||

132 (9) Lohicca

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisa viharati Makkarakaṭe araṇṇe⁴kuṭikāyaṃ ||

¹ B^{1,2} susu^o; B² ogīre

² S^{1,3} okaḷā^o

³ As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

⁴ B¹ araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-sikā kaṭṭhabhārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccē-nassa araṇṇakūṭikā tenupasaṅkamāṃsu upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāyaṃ¹ anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāñci kāñci selissakāni² karonti³. Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā⁴ bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ⁵ sakkatā garu-
katā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti .

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccēno viharā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca . Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha⁶ dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmi⁷ .

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ .

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccēno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi .

Siluttamā⁷ pubbatarā ahesuṃ⁸ .
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti .
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni .
ahesuṃ tesāṃ abhibhuyya kodhaṃ . 1 .

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ⁹ .
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti .
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti⁸ .
gottena mattā visamam caranti . 2 .

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā⁹ .
virajjhamānā¹⁰ tasathāvaressu .
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā .
supineva¹¹ laddham purisassa vittaṃ¹¹ . 3 .

¹ B¹⁻² kuṭikāya ² B¹ seleyyakāni ³ B¹ karonti

⁴ B¹⁻² kaṇhā ⁵ B¹⁻² bhara^o

⁶ B¹ Mā māṇavā^o; B² Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

⁷ S¹⁻³ siluttarā ⁸ S¹⁻³ jappā^o

⁹ S¹ puthū^o; B¹⁻² suputhuttadaṇḍo ¹⁰ B¹⁻² virujjha^o

¹¹ S¹ supīnena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
 pātho sinānañca ¹ tayo ca vedā||
 kharājinaṃ jaṭāpaṅko||
 mantā silabbataṃ tapo ²|| 4 ||

Kuḥanā vaṅkaṃ ³ daṇḍā ca||
 udakā ca manāni ⁴ ca||
 vaṇṇā ⁵ ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā ⁶|| 5 ||

Cittam ca susamāhitaṃ||
 vip̐pasannaṃ anāvilam||
 akhilaṃ ⁷ sabbabhūtesu||
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena
 Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā
 Lohicecam brāhmaṇam etad avocaṃ|| Yagghe bhavaṃ
 jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānaṃ mante ⁸
 ekaṃsena apavadata paṭikkosati||

Evam vutte Lohiceco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi ⁹ anatta-
 mano ||

6 Atha kho Lohiceassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na
 kho pana me tam ¹⁰ patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇa-
 vakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānaṃ akkosey-
 yaṃ ¹¹ paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā
 puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi sad-
 dhiṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

¹ So B¹; B² pātopinānañca; S¹ pāposinānañca; S³
 pāpāsinañca

² S¹⁻³ add ca

³ S³ vaṅka

⁴ B² majjanāni; S³ has nāni; but one ma is put before
 udakā ca

⁵ S³ vaṇṇo

⁶ S¹⁻³ kiñcikkha (S³ kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

⁷ B² akhilaṃ

⁸ B² mantam

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi

¹⁰ B¹ omits me; S¹ omits pana

¹¹ B¹ inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhiṃ sammodi¹ sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi²||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohico brahmaṇo āyasmaṇ-
tam Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca³|| Āgamaṃsu nu⁴ khvidha
bho Kaccāna ambhakaṃ sambhulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahā-
rakā māṇavakā ti⁵||

Āgamaṃsu khvidha² te brahmaṇa sambhulā antevāsikā
kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti⁶||

Ahu pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ³
kocid eva kathāsallāpoti⁴||

Ahu kho me⁵ brahmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ kocid
eva kathāsallāpo ti⁶||

Yathā kathāṃ pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi
saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpoti⁷||

Evam kho me brahmana tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ ahosi
kathāsallāpo⁶||

Siluttamaṃ pubbataraṃ ahesuṃ
te brahmaṇa ye purāṇaṃ saranti⁸||
pe⁹||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti¹⁰||

Evam kho me brahmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi⁷ saddhiṃ
ahosi kathāsallāpoti⁸||

9 Aguttadvāro⁸ ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha⁹ Kittāvatā nu
kho⁹ Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti¹⁰||

10 Idha brahmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-
rūpe rūpe adhimuccati¹ appiyarūpe vyāpajjati² anupaṭṭhi-
tāya satiyā³ ca viharati parittacetaso⁴ taṃ ca cetovimuttim

¹ B¹ omits nu

² S¹⁻³ insert nu

³ S¹⁻³ omit saddhiṃ

⁴ S³ osallāposoti

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² add ti

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ Repeated by B¹

⁹ B inserts bho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti¹ yathāssa² te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na³ nirujjhanti⁴ .

11 11 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā .

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso . tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti .

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti .

17 Acchariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañceidaṃ bhotā⁵ Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno⁶ aguttadvāro ti akkhāto . Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti⁵ bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha . kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti .

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati¹ apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā⁶ ca viharati appamāṇacetaso . tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti .

19-22 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā .

23 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati . upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso . tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹ yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti .

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti .

25 Acchariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

¹ S¹⁻³ yathassa always

² S¹⁻³ omit na here and further on ³ S³ bhokātā

⁴ S³ samaṇo ⁵ S³ guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

⁶ S¹⁻³ upa (S³ uppa here) tṭhita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto|| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathapi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti¹ evam eva² bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca| Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ|| Yathā ca bhavaṃ³ Kaccāno Makkarakaṭṭhe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati⁴ evam evaṃ Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesāṃ tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti||

133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī⁴ Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi |

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhikalyāṇam pariyoṣānaka-

¹ B¹⁻² dakkhanti

² B¹⁻² evam evaṃ

³ S¹ Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantam

⁴ S¹⁻³ Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthāṃ savyaññaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti|||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Udāyaṃ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti|||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca||| Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyaṃ ambhakaṃ¹ ācariyabhariyāya Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tuṇhibhāvena|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatto āsane nisīdi|||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahaṭṭhā santappesi sampavāresi|||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ bhuttāvaṃ oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pāduka ārohitvā uccā āsane nisīditvā sisam oḡuṇṭhitvā² āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca||| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi|||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyaṇā sadhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī|||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyaṇā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoṭi jāneyya samaṇo Udāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ

¹ S³ āyasmākaṃ

² S¹⁻³ oḡuṇṭhitā ; B¹⁻² oḡuṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetitī||

11 Evam eva¹ pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa
Udāyissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī² Bhaṇa
samaṇa³ dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharaṃ⁴ pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukaṃ arohitvā uccē
āsane nisiditvā sisam oṇṇṭhitvā⁵ etad avoca Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto
dhammagāravatī||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattanāti||

Evam bhotī⁶ kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī ambhakaṃ⁷ ācariyabhariyāya⁸
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyaṃ accayena
pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇṭapattapaṇim pādukaṃ orohitvā nīce
āsane nisiditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ
paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na
paññāpenti||

17 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-
khaṃ paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

¹ B¹⁻² evaṃ

² B¹⁻² omit pan

³ S¹⁻³ omit samaṇa

⁴ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁵ S³ okuṇṇo

⁶ S³ hotiti

⁷ S¹ asmākaṃ; S³ āyasmā akaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ āca(S³-cca-)riyāya^o

khaṃ na paññāpentī, la, Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī, jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentī la Manasmiṃ sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī, manasmim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentīti .

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca . Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchamaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito . Esāham ayya ¹ Udāyi tam ² Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusanghaṃca, upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajjātagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti

Gahapatiavaggo tatiyo ³

Tassuddānam .

Vesālī Vajjī Nālandā .

Bhāradvāja ⁴ Sono ca Ghosito .

Halindako ⁵ Nakulapitā

Lohico Verahaccānīti ⁶

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) Devadhakhaṇo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam ⁷ nigame ⁸ .

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ ehasu phassāyata-

¹ B^{1,2} bhante ; S³ ayyam

² S³ Udāyinaṃ

³ Put at the end by S^{1,3}

⁴ S^{1,3} rājā

⁵ B² Haliddhako ; S¹ Haliddāko ; S³ Haliddikā

⁶ S^{1,3} Verahaccayati ; B² accavāti

⁷ S^{1,3} sakyāram

⁸ S¹ nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi.

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhiṇṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaṇṇā vimuttā tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi. Tam kissa hetu.

4 Katam¹ tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum.

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā² appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhomam patthayamānā viharanti tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena³ karaṇiyanti vadāmi. Tam kissa hetu.

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso apariyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallinaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁴ passaddho kāyo asāradhho samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi.

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe. Santi bhikkhave jivhā⁵ kāya.

11 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso apariyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallinaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradhho samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi.

¹ S¹ katam (?); S³ natam distinctly; B¹⁻² katham; corrected in B² to katam

² S¹⁻³ ye kho

³ B¹⁻² nesāham bhi^o āyatanesu nāppamādena

⁴ S³ appamuttā

⁵ S³ apamuttā

135 (2) *Saigayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatānikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā¹ rūpam passati|| aniṭṭharūpaññeva² passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti||| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| anīṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatānikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no anīṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti|| iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no anīṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amanāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyati|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā³ rūpasamuditā rūpavipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṇi rodhā dukkhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci ² S¹⁻³ ariṭṭha

³ S¹⁻³ devā^o always

⁴ B¹⁻² dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho
rūpānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na rūpārāmo na
rūparato na rūpasamudito||¹ rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā
sukhaṃ² bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-
virāgaṇirodhā³ sukho⁴ bhikkhave tathāgato viharatitī||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā⁵ Sugato athāparam
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati⁶|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi⁷|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam⁸||
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam⁹|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ¹⁰|| sammulhettha¹¹ avida-
dasu||
nivutānaṃ¹² tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam|| 5 ||

¹ S³ inserts na ² S³ repeats sukhaṃ ; B¹⁻² have sukho

³ S³ dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga^o

⁴ So B¹⁻², S³; S¹ sūkho ⁵ B¹⁻² vatvāna

⁶ B² vuccanti ; S³ yāvaṃtthīti vuccati

⁷ S³ sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

⁸ S¹⁻³ sakkāyassuparodhanam ⁹ B¹⁻² passatam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ phassā^o; B¹⁻² passa^o duvijānaṃ

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sampamulhettha ¹² S³ nivitānaṃ

Satañca vivataṃ hoti|| āloko paṣṣatam idha||
santikena vijānanti|| mahādharmassa ¹ kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi ²||
Māradhēyyānupannehi|| nāyaṃ dhammo ³ susambu-
dho ⁴|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati
Yaṃ padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpa-
saudhā rūpaviparināma-virāga-rodhā dukkhā bhikkhav
devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā Gandhārāmā
Rasārāmā Phoṭṭhabbārāmā Dhammārāmā bhikkhav
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasaudhā dhamma-
viparināma-virāga-rodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā
viharanti||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho
rūpaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāma-
na rūparato na rūpasaudhato ⁵ rūpaviparināma-virāga-
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati, Saddānaṃ
Gandhānaṃ Rasānaṃ Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ Dham-
maṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāma-
na dhammarato na dhammasaudhato ⁵ dhammaviparināma-
virāga-rodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti||

137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Kiñca bhikkhave na
tumhākaṃ||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha
tam vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Jivhā na

¹ B¹⁻² magā ² B¹⁻² bhavayogaṇu ³ B¹ maggo

⁴ B¹⁻² obudho

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert na here

tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā¹ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumbhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotiti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

138 (5) *Palāsina* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākam||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti||

139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhata* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi² anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati||

¹ S¹⁻³ tamvopahīnam

² S³ inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya so pi anicco aniccasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto niccā bhavissati | la...

8 Mano anicco yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo
manassa uppadāya so pi anicco aniccasaṃbhūtā bhik-
khave¹ mano kuto nicco bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati | la | Jivhāya pi nibbindati | la
Manassīm pi nibbindati | Nibbindaṃ virajjati | pe
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti |

140 (7) Hetunā ajjhata 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi
paccayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi dukkho, dukkhasaṃ-
bhūtaṃ bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukham bhavissati
Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya kuto sukhā bhavissati | Kayo pe

8 Mano dukkho, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa
uppadāya so pi dukkho dukkhasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave mano
kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam pe | nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

141 (8) Hetunā ajjhata 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
cakkhussa uppadāya so pi anattā, anattasaṃbhūtaṃ
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati | la...

6-7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya so pi anattā | anattasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto attā bhavissati |

Kāyo |

8 Mano anattā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppadāya so pi anicco| aniccasambhūtā bhik-
khave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti |

1-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā.

8 Dhammā aniccā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-
nam uppadāya so pi anicco| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti...

9 Evam passam, la, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti...

143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppadāya so pi dukkho, dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

1-7 Saddā, Gandhā, Rasā, Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā dukkhā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppadāya so pi dukkho, dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti...

9 Evam passam, pe, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti...

144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppadāya so pi anattā, anattasambhūtā bhik-
khavo rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā.

8 Dhammā anattā, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppadāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti...

9 *Evam passam* pe ¹ *nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti* ²

Devadahavaggo catuttho ³

Tassuddānam

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgaya ⁴

Agaya ⁴ *dve honti* ⁵ *Palāsinā* ⁶

Hetuna pi tayo vuttā

Duve ⁷ *ajjhatta-bāhirāti*

CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAṆCAMO

145 (1) *Kammaṃ*

2 *Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṇca paṭipadam tam supātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti* ⁸

3 *Katamaṃ bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ* ⁹

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ abhisāṅkhatam abhisāñcetiyaṃ vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbam pa Jivhā purāṇakammāṃ ¹⁰ *abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetiyaṃ vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbā la Mano purāṇakammaṃ* ¹¹ *abhisāṅkhatō abhisāñcetiyaṃ vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbo* ¹²

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ

4 *Katamaṇca bhikkhave navakammaṃ* ¹³ *Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ*

5 *Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho* ¹⁴ *Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikkammamanokammassa* ¹⁴ *nirodhā*

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Put at the end by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ *sagaya* ; B² *saṅgaya* ; B¹ *pagaya*

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B² *hoti*

⁶ S¹⁻³ *palāsinam* ; B¹ *ma* (B² *pa*-) *ṇasinā*

⁷ S¹⁻³ *te kho* ⁸ *sādhu-kam* ^o *oti* is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ *purāṇam* ^o *always* ¹⁰ B¹ *okammā* ¹¹ B¹ *okammō*

¹² While S¹⁻³ do not omit *Sotaṃ* . . . *Ghānam* . . . *Kāyō*, they omit *Mano* . . .

¹³ S¹⁻³ *navam kammaṃ* *always*

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *Kāyakammaṃ vacikkammaṃ manokammaṃ*

vimuttiṃ¹ phusati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nirodho|||

6 Katamā² ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā|||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sam-māditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammakammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi |

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ | desitaṃ navakammaṃ, desito kammanirodho | desitā kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya kataṃ³ vo + tam mayā...

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha⁵ | bhikkhave mā pāmādattha⁶ mā paccāvippa-tisārino ahuvattha | Ayaṃ vo⁷ anhākam⁸ anusāsanti⁹ |

146 (2) *Sappāya* 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēssis-sāmi | tam sunātha, pa... katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā¹⁰ paṭipadā...

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati Rūpā aniccāti passati, Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti passati | Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati | Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati tam pi Aniccanti passati|||

4-5 Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ...

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati | Rasā aniccāti passati | Jivhāviññāṇam aniccanti passati | Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

¹ Br.² vimutti

² S¹⁻³ katamo

³ B² has kataṃ kammaṃ (kammaṃ)

⁴ B¹ kho instead of vo tam

⁵ B² nijjhāyatha

⁶ B¹⁻² pahadattha ⁷ B¹ kho ; S³ o (?) between the lines

⁸ B² tamhākam ⁹ S³ anusāsati ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappāya always

passati. Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati||| Kāyo|||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha|| pa, || katamā ca sā ' bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā' ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhanti passati|||

4-7 Sotaṃ||| Ghānam||| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la|||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Dukkanti passati|||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti|||

148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha|| la|| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ. tampi Anattā ti passati^[1]

4-7 Sotaṃ^[2] Ghānaṃ^[3] Jivhā anattāti passati | Kāyo^[4]

8 Mano anattāti passati^[5] Dhammā anattāti passati^[6] Manoviññāṇaṃ^[7] Manosamphasso^[8] Yam pidaṃ^{*} manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattāti passati^[9]

9 Ayaṃ kho sū bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti^[10]

149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ supātha^[1] la^[2]

Katamā ca sū bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā^[3]

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave^[4] cakkhuṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti^[5] Aniccaṃ bhante^[6]

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti Dukkhaṃ bhante^[7]

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti^[8] No hetam bhante^[9]

Rupā niceā vā aniccā vāti Aniccā bhante^[10] Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ^[11] Cakkhusamphasso^[12] la^[13] Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti^[14] Aniccaṃ bhante^[15]

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti^[16] No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotaṃ^[17] Ghānaṃ^[18] Jivhā^[19] Kāyo^[20] Mano¹

9 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati^[21] Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati^[22] pe Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim

¹ Mano is complete in S¹⁻³

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti

150 (6) *Anterasi*

3 Anantevāsikam¹ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ
vussati anācariyakaṃ

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ
na phāsuṃ² viharati. Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu
anācariyako³ sukhaṃ¹ phāsuṃ viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako
dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-
niyā tyassa⁵ antovasanti antassa vasanti⁶ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti tasmā Santevāsiko⁷ ti vuccati Te⁸ nam
samudācaranti samudācaranti nam⁹ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ
sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-
kappā saññojaniyā pe Puna ca param bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā
dhammam viññāya uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁰
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa antovasanti antassa

¹ S¹⁻³ Antevāsikam

² B¹⁻² phāsu always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³; add vā ⁵ S¹⁻³ tyassa always

⁶ S¹ anvassa (S³ anvāssa-)vasanti

⁷ S¹ sā antevāsiko; S³ has the same, a being erased,
whence sānte^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ tena

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit samudācaranti nam

¹⁰ Missing in S¹; written but erased in S³

vasanti¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā² tasmā Santevāsiko³ ti vuccati⁴ te naṃ⁵ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ⁶ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati⁷ ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko⁵ sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati⁸ ||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati.

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā⁹ tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati¹⁰ Te na naṃ⁶ samudācaranti na⁷ samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati¹¹ ||

15-18 Puna ca, param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā¹² Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā¹³ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁴ Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā¹⁵

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā⁸ sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti⁹ nassa antovasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati¹¹ Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati¹² ||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati¹³ ||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati¹² anācariyakaṃ¹³ ||

¹ S¹ anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S³, is not very distinct

² S¹ sā antevāsiko as before; S³ antevāsiko; B² sānteo

³ S¹ tenataṃ ⁴ S³ omits samudācaranti naṃ

⁵ So B¹ S³; S¹ B² sāntevāsiko ⁶ B² te nenaṃ

⁷ S¹ inserts tam between na and samud^o omitting the following naṃ; S³ omits the whole ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ antova(S³-vā-)sissanti ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ antevāsanti

¹¹ S¹ na naṃ samudācaranti; missing in S³

¹² B¹⁻² vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharatī. anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukkhaṃ phāsuṃ viharatī. ||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

4 Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso yassa pariññāya¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Katamaṃ pana taṃ āvuso² dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. Cakkhusamphassa dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.³ Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyaṇo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyaṇo yaṃ pariyaṇaṃ āgamaṃ bhikkhu aññatreva⁴ saddhāya aññatra iuciya aññatrinussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ pariññatthom

² B¹ panāvuso

³ So S¹⁻³; less abridged in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.¹

4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā pe.²

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu añnatreva saddhāya añnatra dīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu añnatreva saddhāya, pe añnatra dīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.³

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yantaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciyā vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākaraparivittakkena vā veditabbā dīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti.

No hetam bhante.

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti.

Evam bhante.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu añnatreva saddhāya añnatra ruciyā añnatrānussavā añnatrākāraparivittakkā añnatradīṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā⁴ pe. Ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā⁴ Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā

¹ S¹⁻³ pajānāmīti always ² So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²

³ S¹⁻³ santam

⁴ 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B¹⁻²

12 Punacca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā vedittabbā, pe|| ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā vedittabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā vedittabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo|| yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatrevā saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatranussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Attha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāṃkami, pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotiti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyānupassī¹ viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| la|| Vimuttsmi vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti, Khīṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

¹ B¹⁻² udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasasi-
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavaṃtam
etaḍ avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya
dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vaca-
nāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya niro-
dhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhik-
khūti alaṃ vacanāya || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā¹
virāgā¹ nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti Dīṭṭhadhamma-
nibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya ||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā Kāya ||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vaca-
nāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya
paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti
alaṃ vacanāya || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā² virāgā²
nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānap-
patto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti ||³

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama⁴ ||

Tassuddānaṃ

Kammaṃ cattāri⁵ Sappāyā Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā⁶ ||
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti⁷ ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ⁸

Yogakkhemi ca Loka ca⁹ Gahapati Devadahena ca||
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti¹⁰ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S³ add ya between the lines

³ S¹ B¹ vacanāya

⁴ After the uddānaṃ in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca (S¹ cā-)riya

⁶ S¹⁻³ catthika

⁷ S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te^o

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ okhemañca lokañca

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vuccati

P.ĀṆṆĀS.ĀM CATUTTHI.ĀM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhuṃ Aniceanti passati sāyaṃ ¹ hoti sammādiṭṭhiṃ sammāsaṃpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati .

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu soṇaṃ Aniceanti passatiṃ, ghāṇaṃ Aniceanti passati jivhaṃ ² Aniceanti passati kāyaṃ Aniceanti passati .

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu maṇaṃ Aniceanti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhiṃ sammāsaṃpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti .

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicee yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Anicceṃ ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhiṃ sammāsaṃpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati .

4-8 Anicee yeva bhikkhave sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe, dhamme Anicceṃ ti passati, sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhiṃ sammāsaṃpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti .

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karoṭha, cakkhaniccecatāṃ ³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, Cakkhum bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karoṇto cakkhaniccecatāṃ ³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim'pi nibbindatiṃ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati .

¹ S¹⁻³ sāssa always² S¹⁻³ jivhā³ S¹⁻³ cakkhuaniccecatāṃ

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹ Ghānaṃ² ||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha³ jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha⁴ jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha⁵ jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha⁶ jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhaya nibbindati⁷ pe cittam suvimuttanti⁸ vuccati

7-8 Kāyam⁹ Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹⁰ manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha¹¹ Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati¹² nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo¹³ nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti¹⁴ vuccatiti¹⁵ ||

158 (4) *Nandikkhaya* 1

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹ rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha² Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati³ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo⁴ Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti⁵ vuccati

4-7 Sadde⁶ Gandhe⁷ Potṭhabbe⁸ Kāye⁹

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹⁰ dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha¹¹ Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati¹² nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo¹³ nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti¹⁴ vuccatiti¹⁵ ||

159 (5) *Jivakambavana* 1

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Jivakambavanaṃ¹ ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti² la³ ||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha⁴ samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹ Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati²

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁴ pe⁴ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

5-8 Sotam⁵ Ghānam⁵ Jivhā⁵ Kāyo⁵

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ la³ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham⁴ vā dukkham⁴ vā adukkhamasukham⁴ vā⁴ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha⁶ samahitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

160 (6) *Jivakambacane* 2

1 Ekam⁷ samayam⁷ Bhagavā Rājaghe vilharati Jivakambavane⁷

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhūyamantesi⁸ la

3 Paṭisallāne¹ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha¹ paṭisallānassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati² Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati²

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁴ pe⁴ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

5-8 Sotam⁵ Ghānam⁵ Jivhā⁵ Kāyo⁵

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Dhammā Manovīññāṇam³ Manosamphasso³ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁴ sukham⁴ vā dukkham⁴

¹ B² paṭisallāno here and further on

² S¹⁻³ pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā¹ tam pi Aniceanti yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyati²||

10 Patisallāpe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha³ patisallī-
ṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyatīti⁴||

161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ yena Bhagavā
pe²

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko
Bhagavantam etad avoca³|| Sādhū me bhaṇte Bhagavā
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato
dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto
vihareyyanti⁴||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo⁵|| Kiṇca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho² Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo³|| Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cak-
khuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Cak-
khusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Yam
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anic-
caṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-6 Sotaṃ¹ Ghānaṃ²

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rasā aniccā
Jivhāviññāṇaṃ³ Jivhāsamphasso⁴ Yam pidam jivhā-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-
khaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te
chando pahātabbo⁵||

8-9 Kāyo¹|| Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo
Dhammā aniccā² Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ manosamphasso³
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi
aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo⁴||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-
boti⁵||

¹ S^{1,3} Koṭṭhito always

² Missing in S^{1,3}

162 (8) *Koṭṭhika* 2

2-3 Atha kho la¹ vihareyyanti . . .¹

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ . . .

4 Cakkhū kho² Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo³ Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo³
Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo³
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo³
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo . . .

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ . . . Jivhā-
dukkhā Kāyo dukkho

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo³ pe Mano
samphasso³ . . . Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ³ tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo³

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando paha-
tabbo ti

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la¹ vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā

1 Cakkhū kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando paha-
tabbo Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuviñ-
ñāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ Cakkhusamphasso
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ . . . Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā⁴ tam pi anattā tatra te chando
pahātabbo³ la . . .

5-8 Sotaṃ . . . Ghānaṃ . . . Jivhā . . . Kāyo . . .

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ Dhammā
anattā³ Manoviññāṇaṃ³ Manosamphasso³ Yam pidam

¹ S¹⁻³ have *Ekamantaṃ* nisinno kho³ odesetu — pe—

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ repeat here *cakkhuviññāṇaṃ* . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, pe|| tam pi anattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Kotṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti.

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, pa, Yam piḍaṃ mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti||

165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad¹ avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatīti

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, la Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, tam pi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati.

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti||

¹ Preceded in S. 3 by Ekam antaṃ . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) Attano

2-3 Etad¹ avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhanto jānato
kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānu-
diṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi
pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānu-
diṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato
attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, Yam pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccaya
uppijati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkham-
asukkaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi
pahiyati.

5 8 Sotaṃ, Ghānaṃ, Jivhaṃ, Kāyaṃ.

9 Manasā anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati
dhamme manoviññāṇaṃ manasamphassaṃ, yam pi daṃ
manasamphassapaccaya uppijati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato
passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi
pahiyatiti².

Nandikkhayavaggo pathano,

Tassuddānaṃ.

Nandikkhayaṇa cattāro

Jivakambavane dūve³.

Koṭṭhikena⁴ tayo vuttā

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti.

CHAPTER II. SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) Chandena (attharasa) 1

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo
kiṇca bhikkhave aniccaṃ||

¹ As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

² This number is missing in B^{1,2}

³ S^{1,3} dve

⁴ S^{1,3} Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahā-
tabboṃ Sotamṃ Ghānamṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccāṃ Kāyo anicecoṃ

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo
tiṃ

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ
kiñca bhikkhave aniccamṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahā-
tabboṃ Sotamṃ Ghānamṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ Kāyo
aniceco

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbotiṃ

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahā-
tabboṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccamṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo
pahātabboṃ Sotam aniccamṃ Ghānamṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabboṃ
Kāyo

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahā-
tabbo tiṃ

168 (1-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ Kiñca bhik-
khav dukkhamṃ

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahā-
tabboṃ rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ

5-6 Sotam dukkhamṃ Ghānamṃ

7-8 Jivhā dukkhāṃ Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ rāgo pahā-
tabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

169 (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
anattā ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahā-
tabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

170 (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccama tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
aniccam ||

4 Itūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo
pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccama tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

171 (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-
khava dukkham ||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

172 (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||. Ko ea bhikkhave
anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā „ Gandhā „ Rasā „ Phoṭṭhabbā „

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo „ rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti

173 (19) *Atītena* (nava) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ „ Sotaṃ „
Ghānaṃ „ Jivhā „ Kāyo „ Mano aniceco atīto

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati „ sotassīm pi nibbindati „ ghānasīm pi
nibbindati „ jivhāya pi nibbindati „ kāyasīm pi „ manassīm
pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimut-
tasmi vimuttamhīti nāpaṃ hoti „ Khīṇa jati vusitaṃ brah-
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nātīti

(20) *Atītena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ „ Sotaṃ „
Ghānaṃ „ Jivhā „ anicecā anāgatā „ Kāyo „ „ Mano aniceco
anāgato

9 Evam passam „ pe „ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti

(21) *Atītena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paṇeuppannaṃ „ So-
taṃ „ „ Ghānaṃ „

6-8 Jivhā „ anicecā paṇeuppannā „ „ Kāyo „ „ Mano aniceco
paṇeuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ „ pe „ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti-
ti

174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Kāyo Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anattā Kāyo Mano atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

176 (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniceā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā aniceā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

179 (37) *Yadanicca (atthārassa)* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atitanaṃ Yad aniccaṃ

taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā
aniccā|| Kāyo anicco||

8 Maṇo anicco atito|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ|| yad aniccaṃ
taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā anic-
cā|| Kāyo||

8 Maṇo anicco anāgato|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave|| pe|| nāpāram itthattāyāti
pajānāti||

(39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ|| yad
aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti
evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Maṇo anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti||

180 (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannam, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā¹ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti² evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam³ .

4-7 Sotaṃ⁴ Ghānaṃ⁵ Jivhā dukkhā⁶ Kāyo⁷

8 Mano dukkhaṃ atīto anāgato paccuppanno⁸ Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti⁹ evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam¹⁰ .

9 Evam passam¹¹ pe¹² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti¹³ .

181 (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannam¹ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti² Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam³ .

4-7 Sotaṃ⁴ Ghānaṃ⁵ Jivhā⁶ Kāyo⁷

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno⁸ Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti⁹ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam¹⁰ .

9 Evam passam¹¹ pe¹² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti¹³ .

182 (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā¹ Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham² Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā³ taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti⁴ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam⁵ .

4-7 Saddā⁶ Gandhā⁷ Rasā⁸ Phoṭṭhabbā⁹

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā¹⁰ yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā¹¹ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti¹² Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam¹³ .

9 Evam passam¹⁴ pa¹⁵ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti¹⁶ .

183 (49-51) *Yadaniicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
 yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
 neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
 sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Ṇ Gandhā Ṇ Rasā Ṇ Phoṭṭhabbā Ṇ

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yam
 dukkham tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
 ham asmi na meso attāti Ṇ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
 sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
 ti Ṇ

184 (52-54) *Yadaniicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
 yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso
 attāti Ṇ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
 datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Ṇ Rasā Ṇ Phoṭṭhabbā Ṇ

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad
 anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti Ṇ
 Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
 ti Ṇ

185 (55) *Ajjhatta* (taṇo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ
 Jivhā Kāyo Mano aniccaṃ Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
 ti Ṇ

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3 8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ
 Jivhā Kāyo Mano dukkhaṃ Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
 ti Ṇ

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā¹ || Sotam² || Ghānam³ ||
 Jivhā⁴ || Kāyo⁵ Mano dukkho⁶ ||
 9 Evam passam⁷ pa⁸ || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti⁹ ||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā¹ || Saddā² || Gandhā³ ||
 Rasā⁴ || Phoṭṭhabbā⁵ || Dhammā aniccā⁶ ||
 9 Evam passam⁷ pa⁸ || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti⁹ ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹ || Saddā² || Gandhā³ ||
 Rasā⁴ || Phoṭṭhabbā⁵ || Dhammā dukkhā⁶ ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā¹ || Saddā² || Gandhā³ ||
 Rasā⁴ || Phoṭṭhabbā⁵ || Dhammā aniccā⁶ ||
 9 Evam passam⁷ pa⁸ || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti⁹ ||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattam¹ ||

Tassuddānam² ||

Chandenatṭhārasā³ honti

Atītena ca dve⁴ nava⁵ ||

Yadaniccāṭṭhārasā⁶ vuttā⁷ ||

Tayo ajjhatta-bāhirā⁸ ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto⁹ ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti¹⁰ ||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ peyyālo samatto

² S¹⁻³ tatrud^o

³ S¹⁻³ Chandena atṭhā^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ vatṭhe instead of ca dve

⁵ S¹ navā; S³ navā; B² na¹ pa¹ ⁶ S¹⁻³ aniccā atṭhā

⁷ B¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhattam ⁸ S¹⁻³ saṭṭhitā vuttā; S¹ vutta

⁹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has suttantānam

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati¹ || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo² mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā¹ udakappavo ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego³ || yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari² cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ³ sāvaṭṭaṃ⁴ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo || la

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego⁵ || Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo la⁶ ||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego⁷ || yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti ||

9 Idam avoca satthā⁵ ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ⁶ duttaraṃ accatari⁷ ||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁷ ||

lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatī⁷ ||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

¹ B¹⁻² orāsim; S¹⁻³ repeat mahā

² S³ atari; B² attani always ³ B¹⁻² saummiṃ always

⁴ B² sāvaṭṭhaṃ always ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ So S¹⁻³; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabhayaṃ

⁷ B² vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsatī¹ Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo²]

3-5 Santi bhikkhave eakkhaviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā¹ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti²]. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇipajā³ sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā⁴ tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā⁵ muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti⁶].

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā¹].

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāma pasamhitā rajanīyā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo²]. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇipajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti³].

189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ⁶ sarakkhasaṃ samimbhayaṃ⁷ dutta-ram⁸ accatari⁹

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi
pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti¹⁰].
amohayi maccurājanti brūmiti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko¹¹ āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya¹² tam enaṃ¹² aṇṇa-

¹ S¹⁻³ brahmaṇīyā pajāya here only ² B¹⁻² samuddā

³ So B²; B¹ kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S¹⁻³ gulāguṇḍikajātā

⁴ So B¹; B² S¹⁻³ ovattati ⁵ See notes of numbers 3-5

⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgahaṃ ⁷ B² sabhayaṃ ⁸ B¹ suduttaraṃ

⁹ B² accarati ¹⁰ B² samānam eti; B¹ puncti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bālisako

¹² S¹⁻³ kumena

ro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evaṃ hi so¹ bhikkhave
maccho gilitabaḷiso² bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyaśanam
panno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa³ evaṃ eva kho
bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokamissaṃ anayāya sattānaṃ
yābādhāya³ pāṇinaṃ⁴. Katame cha

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itthā kantā
nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, tañ ce bhikkhu
bhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso⁴ Mārassa anayam āpanno
yaśanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato⁵ pa.

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvinñēyyā rasā pe.

9 Santi bhikkhave manovinñēyyā dhammā itthā⁶ rāja-
nīyā. Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya
tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso⁵
Mārassa anayam āpanno vyaśanam āpanno yathākāma-
karaṇīyo pāpimato

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itthā kantā
nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañce
bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati nājjhosāya⁶ tiṭṭhati,
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa
abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ⁷ na anayam āpanno na
yaśanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato pa.

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvinñēyyā rasā pe.

15 Santi bhikkhave manovinñēyyā dhammā itthā kantā⁶
rajanīyā. Tañce bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati nājjho-
sāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso
Mārassa abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ na anayam
āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti

190 (4) *Khīrarakkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

¹ S¹⁻³ omit hiso

² B¹ gilabaḷiso; S³ has gita^o and B² gila omitting baḷiso

³ B¹⁻² vadhāya

⁴ B¹⁻² gila(B² la)baḷiso

⁵ S¹ gili^o; B¹⁻² gila as before and afterwards

⁶ S¹⁻³ na aḷi^o ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paribhedhi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi¹ cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyādiyantevāssa³ cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno||⁴ yo moho so appahīno|| la .

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khirarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁵ vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komarako⁶ tam enam puriso tiṇhaya kuṭhariyā⁷ yato⁸ yato abhindeyya⁹ āgaccheyya khiranti||

Evam bhante ,

Tam kissa hetu

Yam hi bhante khiraṇam tam atthīti .

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave⁹ rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

¹ S¹⁻³ ceto pi here only

² So all the MSS. ; B¹⁻² always ; S¹⁻³ here only ; further on gacchanti ; B¹⁻² ovassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— here

⁵ B¹⁻² milakkhu

⁶ B¹⁻² kudhāriyā always

⁷ B¹⁻³ ato here only

⁸ So B² ; the other MSS. abhindeyya ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻²

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe¹ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyādiyañte vassa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe¹

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa² adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti³ nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu pe|| manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁴ vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo therō vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīraṇ ti||

¹ S¹ āgaccheyyanti; S³ gaccheyyanti ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹ gacchanti

B¹⁻² milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante¹||

Taṃ kissa hetu²||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi³||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi⁴ yo doso so natthi⁵ yo moho so natthi⁶ yo rāgo so pahīno⁷ yo doso so pahīno⁸ yo moho so pahīno⁹ Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti¹⁰ Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu¹¹ yo rāgo so natthi¹² yo doso so natthi¹³ yo moho so natthi¹⁴ yo rāgo so pahīno¹⁵ yo doso so pahīno¹⁶ yo moho so pahīno¹⁷ la¹⁸ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rāsesu¹⁹ pe²⁰ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi²¹ yo doso so natthi²² yo moho so natthi²³ yo rāgo so pahīno²⁴ yo doso so pahīno²⁵ yo moho so pahīno²⁶ Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti²⁷ ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu²⁸ yo rāgo so natthi²⁹ yo doso so natthi³⁰ yo moho so natthi³¹ Yo rāgo so pahīno³² yo doso so pahīno³³ yo moho so pahīno³⁴ ti

191 (5) Koṭṭhiko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye²||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi³||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca⁴|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ⁵ Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

¹ Sr.³ Koṭṭhito as usual

saṃyojanam|| Mano dhammānam saṃyojanam dhammā
manassa saṃyojananti||

4 Na kho āvuso Kott'hika cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubha-
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyoja-
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanam na rasā jivhāya
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Na mano dham-
mānam saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam||
yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo
tam tattha saṃyojanam||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo ¹ odāto ca bali-
vaddo ekena damena ² vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho
evam vadeyya ³ kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-
yojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyoja-
nanti|| saminā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso, ||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-
yojanam|| na pi ³ odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa
saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena ⁴ vā yottena vā
samyuttā|| tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho
āvuso na cakkhurūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj-
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā
rasānam saṃyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam saṃyo-
janam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
saṃyojanam||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso ⁵ rūpānam saṃyojanam abhavissa
rūpā vā ⁶ cakkhussa saṃyojanam ⁷ na yidaṃ brahmacariya-
vāso paññāyetha ⁸ sammādukkhakkhayāya yasmā ca kho
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

¹ B¹⁻² obaddo

² B¹⁻² dāmena

³ S¹⁻³ nāpi

⁴ S¹ dāmena as B¹⁻²

⁵ S¹ cakkhucāvuso; S³ cakkhuñcāvuso

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ add abhavissa

⁸ B¹ paññāyati always

samyojanam¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pañicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam¹ tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhaya² pa³.

Jivhā vā āvuso² rasānam samyojanam abhavissa³ rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam nayidam³ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhaya⁴ yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānam samyojanam¹ na rasā jivhāya samyojanam¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pañicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam¹ tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhaya⁴ pa⁵. Mano vā āvuso dhammānam samyojanam abhavissa⁶ dhammā vā manassa samyojanam¹ nayidam⁶ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhaya⁴ yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānam samyojanam¹ na dhammā manassa samyojanam¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pañicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam¹ tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhaya⁴.

7 Iminā¹ petam⁵ āvuso pariyayena vedītabbam¹ yathā na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam¹ na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pañicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam¹ pa⁶. Na jivhā-rasānam samyojanam¹ pe⁶. Na mano dhammānam samyojanam¹ na dhammā manassa samyojanam¹ yañca tattha tad ubhayam pañicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam⁶ tattha samyojanam¹.

8 Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu¹ passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpam¹ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi suvimuttacitto Bhagavā¹ pe¹. Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi¹ suvimuttacitto Bhagavā¹. Samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano jānāti⁷ Bhagavā¹.

¹ In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Jivhācāvuso

³ B¹ tasmā

⁴ So B¹ only; S¹⁻³, B² tadaminā

⁵ B² metam

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit tam

⁷ B¹⁻² vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ¹ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi¹ suvimuttacitto Bhagavā¹||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso² pariyāyena veditabbaṃ¹ yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanaṃ¹ Na sotam Na ghānaṃ¹ Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanaṃ Na kāyo Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ¹ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ¹ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojananti¹ .

192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti (Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca¹ . Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhuṃ rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ¹ pa¹ jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ¹ pa¹ ; mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ¹ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ¹ yañca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo¹ tam tattha saṃyojanaṃ¹ pa¹ . Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ¹ . Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ¹ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ¹ yañca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo¹ tam tattha saṃyojanaṃ¹||

¹ This paragraph is complete in B¹.²

² Missing in S¹.³

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena¹ vā yottena vā samyuttā assu|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso

Na kho avuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam² yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā³ tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam⁴ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| Na jivhā⁵ pa⁶|| Na mano⁷ pa⁸|| yaṃ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojananti ||

193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā³ evītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Yatheva nu⁴ kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ viññāṇam pidam ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātum⁵ iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti piyaṃ⁶ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ⁷ viññāṇam pi⁸ ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātum|| iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattāti||

4-6 Cakkhuṃca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇanti||

¹ So all the MSS. here and further on

² S¹ tatra

³ S³ uttāni^o always

⁴ S¹⁻³ piyaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² eva

⁶ B¹ idaṃ

Evam āvusoti|||.

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca¹ paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa² uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso³ nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhaviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhācāvuso paṭicea rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandaṃ ujum navakam⁵ akukkukajātam⁶ tam evam mūle

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ oviññāṇam

³ S¹, B¹ aparisesā always

⁴ B¹⁻² kuṭhārim

⁵ So B¹; S¹⁻³ ujukam navaṃ; B² navaṃ, the other word being indistinct and erased

⁶ B¹ akukkujājātam; B² akkujājātam

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavattim¹ vinibbhujjeyya²|| So tattha pheggum nādhigaccheyya kuto saram||

11 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu³ phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ⁴ samanupassati|| so evaṃ asamanupassanto⁵ na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva⁷ parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo*||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya saṇṭibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam⁸ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tittamānaṃ titttheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce⁹ samaye kālaṃ kareyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracehānayaṇiṃ vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham¹¹ bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosapikunā ādittena sampajjalitena saṇṭibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tittamānaṃ titttheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracehānayaṇiṃ vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ

¹ B² evattṭhaṃ ² B¹⁻² vinibbajjeyya ; B² has a single j

³ S¹⁻³ chassu ⁴ S¹⁻³ nāttaniyaṃ ⁵ B² eva

⁶ B¹ samanuo ⁷ B¹ paccattaññeva ; B² paccattañceva

⁸ S¹⁻³ gathitaṃ always ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

¹⁰ B¹ dinnaṃ always ¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

vadāmi||| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimatthaṃ¹ na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho² || Nimittassādagadhitam³ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya⁴ anuvyañjanassādagadhitam⁵ vā⁶ tasmim⁷ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya⁸ ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati⁹ yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam¹¹ aññataram¹² gatiṃ gaccheyya¹³ nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim¹⁴ vā¹⁵ ||

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi||| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimatthaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho¹ || Nimittassādagadhitam² vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya³ anuvyañjanassādagadhitam⁴ vā⁵ tasmim⁶ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya⁷ ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati⁸ yaṃ dvinnam⁹ gatinam¹⁰ aññataram¹¹ gatiṃ gaccheyya¹² nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim¹³ vā¹⁴ ||

6 Imaṃ khvāham¹ bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi² || Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiya³ ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimatthaṃ⁴ na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho⁵ || Nimittassādagadhitam⁶ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya⁷ anuvyañjanassādagadhitam⁸ vā⁹ tasmim¹⁰ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya¹¹ ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati¹² yaṃ dvinnam¹³ gatinam¹⁴ aññataram¹⁵ gatiṃ gaccheyya¹⁶ nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim¹⁷ vā¹⁸ ||

7 Imaṃ khvāham¹ bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi² || Varam bhikkhave suttam³ suttam⁴ kho paṇāham bhikkhave vañjham⁵ jīvītānam⁶ vadāmi⁷ aphaḷam⁸ jīvītānam⁹ vadāmi¹⁰ momūham¹¹ jīvītānam¹² vadāmi¹³ na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya¹⁴ yatharūpānaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasamgato sangham¹⁵ bhindeyya¹⁶ || Imaṃ khvāham

¹ S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of imaṃ^o vadāmi

² S¹ khavāham; S³ khumāham

³ B¹⁻² suttam

⁴ S³ vaṃjam; B¹ vajjam; B² vajjham

⁵ S³ jivītāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

⁶ momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S¹

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jivitānam¹ ādinavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi||

8 Tattha² bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhaviññāṇam aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ| handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇam aniccaṃ sotasamphasso³ anicco⁴ yam pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena⁴ ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ| handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇam aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco yam pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ la tam pi aniccaṃ

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ| handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇam aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ| handāham idam eva manasi karomi| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

¹ vañjhaṃ (written vajjaṃ) jivitānam is to be found in B¹ only

² S¹ tatra

³ This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S¹⁻³ by mistake rather than for abbreviating

⁴ B¹ nasa^o

aniccā kāyaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tittḥatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi
karomi|| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇaṃ
aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco yam pidam manosaṃ-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhaviññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasso pi nibbindati pe|| yam pidam
manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim¹ pi nibbindati||
Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttamhiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo
ti

195 (9) *Hatthapādupamaṃ 1*

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo paññāyati pabbesu
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ² paññāyati kucchismiṃ sati
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhu-
saṃphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasmiṃ sati manosaṃphassa-
paccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ³||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññā-
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati
kucchismiṃ asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ asati cakkhu-

¹ S¹⁻³ tam, the preceding words missing from yam
pidam. . . .

² B¹ samiñjana^o; B² samañchana^o both always

³ B¹⁻² add, la

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ
vā pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati
pa||¹ Manasmin asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||²

196 (10) *Īatthapādūpamā* 2

1-4 Īatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti¹
pādesusati² omanosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhanti||³

Samudda-vaggo⁴

Tassuddānaṃ⁵

Dve Samuddā Bāḷasiko⁶

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko⁷

Kāmabhū Udāyī⁸ ceva||

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam||

Īatthapādūpamā dve⁹

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti¹⁰

CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

197 (1) *Āsīviso*

1-2 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattli-
yaṃ|| pa¹ āmantesi|| Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||² 9

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā¹⁰ uggatejā ghora-
visā|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ¹¹ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā

¹ The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

² In B¹⁻² only

³ S¹⁻² tatruḍo

⁴ S¹ bāḷisako; S³ bāḷisiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

⁶ B², S¹⁻³ Udāyī

⁷ S¹⁻³ dveti

⁸ S¹⁻³ Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo⁹

⁹ In B² only ¹⁰ B¹⁻² āsī¹⁰ always ¹¹ S³ eṇaṃ; S¹ ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā¹ kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā² || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppiṣṣati || tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi³ maraṇamattam vā dukkham || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam vadeyyum || || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā⁴ yattheva nam passissāma⁵ tattheva jīvītāvoropessāmi || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi⁶ tattheva⁷ siro pātesāmi⁸ || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-kaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyum || || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā⁹ vadhissanti¹⁰ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ tam karohi ||

¹ B¹⁻² nahā

² S¹⁻³ samvesetabbā

³ B¹⁻² nigacchasi; S¹⁻³ nigacchissati

⁴ B¹⁻² anubandhā

⁵ S¹⁻³ passāma

⁶ B¹ passāmi; B² passissati

⁷ B¹ inserts te

⁸ B² pātesatīti; S¹⁻³ siro vapatissāmiti

⁹ So B¹; B² corāgāmaghātā; S¹ corāghātā; S³ coraghātā

¹⁰ B¹ pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ ¹ yena va tena vā palāyetha² || So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavam orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetu³ vā apārāpāraṃgamanāya⁴ ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ natthica⁵ nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya Yaṃ nūnānaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno⁶ sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya⁷ ti ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissaya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya⁸ tiṇṇo pāraṃgato thale tittḥati brāhmaṇo ||

10 Upamaṃ kho myāyaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha⁹ attḥo ||

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisa ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhutānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ¹⁰ pathaviḍhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā ||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcanetam upādānakkhandhānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa ||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adbhivacanaṃ ||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam¹¹ ajjhattikānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

¹ S¹⁻³ °ghātānaṃ ² B² S³ uttara ³ B¹ nacassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vāyā° always ⁵ S¹⁻³ ayañcevettha

⁶ B¹⁻² channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati, pa, jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave, pa, manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam¹ bāhirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanam, cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu, sotam bhikkhave, la, ghānam bhikkhave, pa, jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu, kāyo bhikkhave, pa, mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam² oghānam adbhivacanam, kāmoghassa bhavoghassa dīṭṭhoghassa avijjoghassa

17 Orūnam tiram sāsāṇikam sappatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adbhivacanam

18 Pārimam tiram khemam appatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adbhivacanam

19 Kullam ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adbhivacanam seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa sammāsamādhissā³

20 Hatthehi ca padehi ca vāyamo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adbhivacanam

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adbhivacanam ti

198 (2) *Rato*

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva⁵ dhamme sukkasomanassabāhulo viharati, yoni⁶ cassa āradhī hoti āsavānam khayāya, Katamehi tihi Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti⁷ bhojane māttaññu jāgariyam anuyutto

¹ B¹⁻² channetam

² B¹⁻² catunnetam

³ B¹ sammādiṭṭhi, pa, samādhī

⁴ B¹ puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

⁵ S¹⁻³ diṭṭheeva

⁶ S¹⁻³ yoni always

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ¹ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati||² Sotena saddaṃ sutvā | Ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyivā... | Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā | Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittagāhī hoti|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati...|

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaṇṇaratho² yutto assa³ odhasatapato⁴ tam enaṃ dakkho⁵ yoggācariyo assadaṃmasārathī abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ⁷ gahetvā yeniechakam yadiechakam sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya⁸ pi | Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ ehanam indriyānaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati⁹ saṃyamāya sikkhati¹⁰ damāya sikkhati⁹ upasamāya sikkhati¹¹.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti :

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṇsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya|| iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi¹⁰|| yatrā¹¹ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuviḥhāro cāti|||

¹ B^{1,2} anvāssaveyyuṃ ² S¹ āhaññā° ³ B^{1,2} insert ṭhito

⁴ S³ odhastā° B¹ ovantara° B² ovattana° ⁵ B¹ anurakkho

⁶ B¹ rajjuyo ⁷ B² pattodakaṃ ⁸ B¹ hareyyapi °hareyya

⁹ damāya sikkhati is missing in B¹ ¹⁰ B^{1,2} uppādessāmi

¹¹ B^{1,2} yatrū here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya ¹|| seyyathā ² vā pana akkham abbhañjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya ³ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti|| neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad evā imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇam ca vedanam paṭihanikhāmi navaṇam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi|| yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti .

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti||

8 Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti . Rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti|| rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhinena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pade pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasi karitvā|| rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti||

9 Imehi kho ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samanāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo vibharati yoni ⁵ cassa āradhbā ⁶ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti||

199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi¹ siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ ⁷ || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni ⁸

¹ B¹ rohana°

² S³ adds pi

³ B² nittaraṇa°

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ yonī

⁶ S¹⁻³ āradhho

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ B¹⁻² soṇḍipaṇca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇḥibhūto samṅkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito¹ ahosi Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipancimānam aṅgānam aṇṇataraṃ vā aṇṇataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmiti.

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimānam aṅgānam² aṇṇataraṃ vā aṇṇataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesi³ atha siṅgalo kummaṃhā nibbijja⁴ pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ|| pa. jivhāto vā otāram labheyyaṃ pa. manato vā otāram labheyyanti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhattha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gaudhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ⁵ viharantam abhijjā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhattha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha|| Yato⁶ tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha, atha tumhehi⁷ pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummaṃhā va siṅgalo ti

¹ S³ oṭṭhitam

² S³ puts here the negation na

³ B¹ abhininnāmi ⁴ S¹⁻³ nibbijjati ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tumhe

Kummo va¹ aṅgāni sake kapāle
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko
 anissito aññam aheṭṭhayaṇo²
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci³ ti .

200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam⁴ viharati
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā soteṇa vuyhamānaṃ . disvāna bhikkhū
 āmantesi Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā soteṇa vuyhamānanti .

Evam bhante .

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho⁵ na orimantīraṃ
 upagacchati na pārimantīraṃ upagacchati na majjhe
 saṃsīdissati na thale ussīdissati⁶ na manussagāho⁷
 bhavissati⁸ na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvaṭṭagāho
 bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evaṃ hi so bhikkhave
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono
 samuddapabbhāro Taṃ kissa hetu samuddaninno bhik-
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-
 bhāro⁹ . Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha na pārimantīraṃ upagac-
 chatha⁹ , na majjhe saṃsīdissatha na thale ussīdissatha¹⁰ ,
 na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha¹¹
 na āvaṭṭagāho hessatha¹⁰ na antopūti bhavissatha evaṃ

¹ B² yathākummo

² S³ aheṭṭha⁹ ; B¹ apothamāno ; B² ahemayamāno

³ S¹⁻³ na upa^o kiñci (S¹ ci) + S¹⁻³ Ayojjhāyaṃ

⁵ B¹ rukkhakkhandho

⁶ B¹ ussārissati ; B² uharissati always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oggāho always

⁸ B¹ gahe- ; B² gahissati (or -tha) always

⁹ B¹ upagacchetha . . . etha ; S¹ upagacchittha . . .
 atha ; S³ upagacchittha . . . ittha

¹⁰ S³ ussitadi^o ; B¹⁻² ussāri^o

¹¹ B¹ gahessatha ; B² gahissati ; S¹ gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārāṃ. Tam kissa hetuṃ nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā tiṃ.

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram. Kim pārimantīraṃ. Ko majjhe¹ saṃsīdo². Ko thale ussādo³. Ko manussagāho. Ko amanussagāho. Ko āvaṭṭagāho. Ko antopūtibbavo tiṃ.

5 Orimantīraṃ ti kho bhikkhu⁴ channetaṃ ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adbhivacanāṃ.

6 Pārimantīraṃ ti kho bhikkhu channaṃ⁵ bahirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanāṃ.

7 Majjhe saṃsīdo⁶ ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adbhivacanāṃ.

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asminānassetam adbhivacanāṃ.

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho. Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsattho viharati, sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā⁷ tesu⁸ yogam āpajjati, ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho.

10 Katamo ca⁹ bhikkhu amanussagāho. Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati, imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho.

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānam adbhivacanāṃ.

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhāvo. Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti, pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasama-cāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño

¹ S¹⁻² majjho ² S¹⁻³ saṃsādo; B² saṃsarito

³ B¹ ussāro ⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave ⁵ B¹⁻² channetaṃ

⁶ As before; majjho in S³ only ⁷ S¹ attano

⁸ S¹⁻³ have vo which seems to be erased in S³

⁹ Missing in S¹

abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto¹ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca² || Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pāri-mantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na thale ussīdissāmi² || na maṃ³ manussagāho gahissati⁴ || na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na antopūti bhaviissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti ||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti⁵ || Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhiniyoti ||

Niyyādeheva⁶ tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca⁷ || Niyyādītā⁷ bhante sāmikānaṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakattho pe ||

16 Aññātaro ca panāyasmā Nando araham aho si ||

201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ⁸ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam⁹ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

¹ B¹ kasambukajāto

² S¹ saṃsīdissāmi; B² osīdissāmi; B¹ ussārissami

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹⁻² gahissati always

⁵ B¹ niyyāte° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ niyyādehivā

⁷ S¹⁻² niyyādītā; B¹ niyyātā

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² kimilāyaṃ

hantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamā-
nan ti

Evam bhante

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ¹ pe² ||

4 Evam vutte² āyasma Kimbilo³ Bhagavantam. etad
avoca Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram Vitthāretabbo⁴
pe⁴

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo¹ Idha Kimbila
bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti
yathārūpāya āpattiyā⁵ vuṭṭhānam paññāyati ayaṃ
vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti

202 (6) *Arasanto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-
thusmiṃ⁶ Nigrodhārāme

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ⁷ Sakyā-
naṃ⁸ naṃ⁸ santhāgāraṃ⁹ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhā-
vuṭṭhaṃ¹⁰ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā
manussabhūtena

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamīsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdimasu

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bha-
gavantam etad avocaṃ Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ
Sakyānaṃ naṃ⁸ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvut-
thaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ has only pa and B² sacc . . . na
orimantīram la ||; see the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vutto

³ B¹⁻² kimilo-la always

⁴ B¹ has only pa; B² la

⁵ B¹ inserts here na which B² puts after vuṭṭhānaṃ

⁶ B² kappila° always

⁷ B¹ kapilavatthuvāsinaṃ-sino always

⁸ B¹ sakkānaṃ

⁹ B¹⁻² sandhāgāraṃ always

¹⁰ B¹ °vuṭṭhaṃ always

bhūtena¹ tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu¹ |
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam paccā Kāpilavatthavā
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti¹ tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sak-
yānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti¹ |

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena¹ ||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-
nāṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-
mimsu¹ upasaṅkamitvā sabbasanthariṃ santhāgāraṃ
santharitvā¹ āsanāni paṇṇāpetvā udakamaṇikam paṭi-
ṭṭhāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kamimsu¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum¹ ||
Sabbasanthariṃ santhatam² bhante santhāgāraṃ āsa-
nāni paṇṇattāni udakamaṇiko paṭiṭṭhāpito telappadipo
āropito¹ yassadāni Bhagavā kalam maññatīti¹ |

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ
tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā³ santhā-
gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-
bhimukho nisīdi¹ Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-
letvā³ santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā paccimam⁴ bhittim⁵ nissā-
ya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā⁶ Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā
santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam⁷ bhittim⁵ nissāya
paccimamukhā⁸ nisīdimsu¹ Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā¹ ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sake bahudeva
rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā sa-
muttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi¹ Abhikkantā kho
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kalam maññathāti¹ |

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ puts dh instead of th; B² has sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam sandhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

² So S³ and B¹ (with change of th to dh); S¹ omits
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B² sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam

³ B¹⁻² pakkhālitvā

⁴ S³ paccim¹ ⁵ S¹ bhittam¹ ⁶ B¹⁻² purakkhitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ puratthim¹ ⁸ B¹⁻² paccimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-khiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavattavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|| Vigatathīnamiddho¹ kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho pa-ṭibhātu² taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā³ piṭṭhi me⁴ āgilāyati tam aham āyamissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṇassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ⁵ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādān accādhāya sato sampajaṇo utthānasaññāmanasi karitvā||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosum||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karotha bhāssissāmīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosum||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||⁶

11 Katham āvuso⁷ avassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁸ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe⁸ vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitakāyasatī⁹ viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajjānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

¹ B² ohina°

² S¹⁻³ paṭibhantu

³ S¹⁻³ dhammī° as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ piṭṭhimme

⁵ S³ catugguṇaṃ ; S¹ seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

⁶ The second part of this paragraph, from sādhuṃ kam is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ kathañcāvuso

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ and S¹ has piyarūpaṃ

⁹ Sometimes °sati ; S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatthitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu pa|| avassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum¹ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva² Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷagāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam³ puratthimāya ce pi naṃ³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| hetthimato⁴ ce pi naṃ uparimato⁵ ce pi naṃ|| yato kutoci⁶ ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ|| Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃ viharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ la|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

14 Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

¹ S¹⁻³ viharī . . bhikkhu ; B² has viharī . . . bhikkhum

² B¹ labhettha always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on, not always

⁴ S¹ hetthito ; S³ hetthato

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² uparito ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi¹ gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu² na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi³ rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu⁴ na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi⁵ phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu⁶ na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi⁷ dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu⁸ na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi⁹ Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto¹ adhibhūto² anadhibhū³ adhibhaṃsu⁴ naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatijarāmarañiyā⁵ 5 ॥

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti¹ ॥

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti¹ ॥

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁶ nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe⁶ na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso⁷ tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa¹ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso⁷ tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu¹ la anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu² Evaṃ viharāṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammanāṃ pa³ Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati⁴ la⁵ Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ ॥

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā⁷ vā

¹ In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, S¹⁻³ have abhibhū . . instead of adhibhū . . .

² Missing in S³

• ³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ ya-) dārā

⁵ B¹⁻² āyatim^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit rūpe as before

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °sālāṃ ; B¹ also without kuṭāgāra^o

bahalamattikā¹ addāvalepanā² puratthimāya ce pi naṃ³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ la pacchimāya ce pi naṃ⁴ uttarāya ce pi naṃ dakkhimāya ce pi naṃ⁵ hetthimato ce pi naṃ uparimato⁵ ce pi naṃ yato kuto ci ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ. Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃviharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pe. manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

17 Evaṃ vibārī cāvuso bhikkhu⁶ rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu saddhe bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu gandhe bhikkhu⁷ adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu⁸ phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto⁸ adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare⁹ dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye¹⁰.

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotiti.

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utthahitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi. Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam¹¹ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇa anavassutapariyāyaṇa abhāsīti¹².

19 Idam avocāysmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanunño

¹ B¹ omattikām^o ² S¹⁻³ olimpanā; B² enclamanā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ disāya

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetthato . . . uparito

⁶ S¹⁻³, B¹ bhikkhum; B² bhikkhū ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhum

⁸ S¹⁻³ abhibhū anabhibhūto; B¹ adds kecihi kilesehi

⁹ S¹ sadāre

¹⁰ B¹⁻² ayatim^o; S¹⁻³ omaraṇiye

¹¹ S¹⁻³ taṃ

¹² S³ abhāsīti

satthā ahoṣi|| attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimṣu 1||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayañca 2 atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| tathā kho pañassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuechā kāmapiṇḍaḥ so nānuseti|| Tathā kho pañassa cāro ca viḥāro ca anubuddho 3 hoti|| yathā carantaṃ abhiññā dhammasā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusaṃvādi 4||

4 Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu 5 sabbesaṃ yeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||

5 Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuechā kāmapiṇḍaḥ so nānuseti|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āṅgārakāsu sādhipāporisā puṇṇā āṅgārānaṃ vitaccikānaṃ 6 vitadhumānaṃ 7|| atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapātikulo tam enaṃ 8 dve balavanto purisā nānābāhasu gahetvā tam āṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyym|| so iticiticeva 9 kāyaṃ sannāmeyya || Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi 10 bhikkhave

1 B¹⁻² abhinanduntī||

2 S¹⁻³ insert assādañca ādinavañca 3 B¹⁻² anubandho

4 B² nānuseti here and further on 5 Missing in B¹

6 B¹⁻² vīta°

7 B² ṭhitadhumānaṃ

8 S¹⁻³ eṇa

9 S³ iticitimeva

10 B¹⁻² nāñhi; S³ has nāñhi, the letters na ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti¹ Imam khvāham aṅgārakāsum
papatissāmi² tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-
mattaṃ vā dukkhanti³ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhik-
khuno aṅgārakāsūpanā kāmā ditṭhā honti yathāssa kāme
passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuccā
kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti⁴

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca
anubuddho¹ hoti² yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhiṇṇhā
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusakanti. Sey-
yathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ³ dāyaṃ pavisey-
ya⁴ tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato
pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako heṭṭhato pi kaṇṭako
uparito pi kaṇṭako; so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca
paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti. Evam eva⁵ kho
bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ⁶ ayam vuccati
ariyassa vinaye⁷ kaṇṭako ti.

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti¹. Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe² adhi-
muccati³ apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati⁴ anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca
viharati parittacetaso⁵ taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁶; la⁷ Jivhāya rasaṃ
sāyitvā⁸ la⁹ Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme
adhimuccati¹⁰ apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati¹¹ anupaṭṭhi-
takāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso¹² taṇca cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti¹³.
Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti¹⁴.

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti¹. Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe
nādhimuccati² apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati³ upaṭṭhitakā-
yasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso⁴ taṇca cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

¹ B¹ anubandho ² S³ °kaṇṭakā; B¹⁻² kaṇḍa° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit eva ⁴ S³ sātā° ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kaṇṭako taṃ

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti¹ pa¹ Jivhāya rasam sāyivā pa¹ Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharatī appamānacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti² yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ carato evaṃ viharato kaḍāci karahaci² satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dāe vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya³ dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto atha kho naṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ viharato kaḍāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho⁴ hoti⁵ yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ⁵ abhiijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti⁶ tañca bhikkhave bhikkhum evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā⁷ vā mittā vā amaccā vā ṇāti vā sālōhitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhūṃ pavāreyyuṃ Ehi bho⁸ puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti⁹ kiṃ muḍḍo kapālaṃ¹⁰ anucarasi ehi bhāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjissa puññāni ca karohiti So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya¹¹ bhāyāvattisatti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānāti

² S³ karahāni

³ S¹⁻³ °phusitāni (S³ ṇi-) pāteyya

⁴ B¹ °bandho

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ nānubhavanti; B² nānusenī

⁷ S¹⁻³ °matto

⁸ B¹ ehambho; S³ evambho

⁹ S¹⁻³ anudhayhati

¹⁰ B² kapālahattho always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya¹ Inaṃ Gaṅgānadim pācchāninnam karissūna² pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāranti Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho³ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim⁴ pācchāninnam kareyya pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāranti

No etam bhante .

Tam kissa hetu .

Gaṅgā nadī bhante⁵ pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sū na sukarā pācchāninnam kātum pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāram⁶ yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantam evaṃ viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā salohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehambho⁷ purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kiṃ nu⁸ muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karobhi so vata⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham pācchakkhāya hināyāvattissatī ti netam ṭhānam vijjati Taṃ kissa hetu yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram tathā¹⁰ hināyāvattissatī ti netam ṭhānam vijjatīti

204 (8) Kimsukā

2 Atha¹¹ kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu chammam phassāyatanānam

¹ S¹ inserts mayam² B¹ °ssāmi³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ gangānam nadim⁵ B¹⁻² bhante nadi

⁶ B¹ °ninnā . . . °ponā . . . °pabbhārā

⁷ S¹⁻³ evambho ; B² evamambho

⁸ In B¹ only

⁹ S¹⁻³ pana

¹⁰ B¹ tañca ; B² tam vata

¹¹ S¹⁻³ yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa¹ pañhavyākaraṇena² yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||

Yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ⁴ upādānak-khandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti.

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti.

Yato kho⁵ āvuso bhikkhu catunnaṃ mahābhūtaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, la⁶

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho^o hotiti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti.

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti. Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca. Yato kho āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti. Atha khvāham⁷ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B¹⁻² pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

³ S¹⁻³ insert ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ pañcannetaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ vā

⁶ So in B¹ only; complete in B² S¹⁻³

⁷ B¹ kho; B² khoham always

karaṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Evam vutte
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnaṃ
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha
khvāhaṃ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim¹|| kittāvatā nu²
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko aditthapubbo
assa|| so yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅ-
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa³ kimsuko yathāpi⁴ tassa
purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-
tho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso
kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| So
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-
thāpi maṃsapesiti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu⁵ samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Odirakajāto⁶ kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaṣipātiko
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ ||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

¹ B¹⁻² insert upasaṅkamitvā; B¹ adds Bhagavantam
etad avocaṃ

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² cassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit pi always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² ociraka^o

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara purisa kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam
sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho¹
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākūrataṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrasa
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātā-
naṃ paveśetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siḅhaṃ²
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho³
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho
taṃ siḅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa⁴ yathābhūtaṃ vā-
canaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ yathāgatamaggaṃ⁶ paṭipajjeyya|| pac-
chimāya disāya āgantvā siḅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya
disāya āgantvā siḅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-
mīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarau ti kho bhikkhu
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummasupacayassa anic-
cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana - viddhamsanadhamma-
sa|| .

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhāttikānaṃ āya-
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu ṣaṭiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B¹ siṅhaṃ^o; B² siṅha both always

³ S^{1.3} katthambho here and further on ⁴ B¹ °sāmikassa

⁵ S^{1.3} ni(S³ nī)yyādetvā ⁶ S¹ yathāmaggaṃ

Siggham dūtayugan ti¹ kho bhikkhu samathavipassanā-
netam adhivacanam|||

Nagarasāmiti kho bhikkhu viññāṇassetam adhivaca-
nam|||

Majjhe siṅghātako ti kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhū-
tānam adhivacanam|| pathavidhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhā-
tuyā vāyodhātuyā|||

Yathābhūtam vacanan ti kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam
adhivacanam|||

Yathāgatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgi-
kassa maggassa adhivacanam||

Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiyā|| pe|| sammāsamādhissā
ti|||

205 (9) *Vīṇā*

8 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave² bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā
cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso
vā moho vā paṭigham³ vā pi⁴ cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye⁵||
Sabbhaya ceso maggo sappatibhaya ca sakaṇṭako ca saga-
hano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo⁶ ca dubitiko ca|| asap-
purisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito||
na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittaṃ nivāraye cakkhuvīñ-
ñeyyehi rūpehi||| pe|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhik-
khussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu|| pe||
manovīññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā
doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso tato cittaṃ nivāraye||
Sabbhaya ceso maggo sappatibhaya ca sakaṇṭako ca saga-
hano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca|| asappuri-
sasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito||
na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittaṃ nivāraye manovīññey-
yehi dhammehi|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham⁷ sampannam kiṭṭhā-
rakkho⁸ ca pamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham

¹ S^{1.3} dūteyyayuganti

² Missing in S^{1.3}; here only

³ B¹ sappatigham

⁴ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁵ B^{1.2} nivareyya always

⁶ B¹ kummaggo always

⁷ S^{1.3} kiṭṭha here only

⁸ S^{1.3} kiṭṭharakkhato; further on kiṭṭharakkho

otaritvā¹ yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya²||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākāri pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhāra-kho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya³ tam enaṃ + kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghātāya⁶ suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya upari ghatāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyaṃ pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyaṃ pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghatāya suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya⁷ upari ghātāya suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya|| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā thānababulo vā assa nisajjabahulo vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho⁸ bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātaṃ⁹ hoti sammujujatam¹⁰ ajjhattam eva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā vīṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so vīṇāya saddaṃ suṇeyya|| so¹¹ evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho kissa¹² nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-

¹ S¹ otāritvā

² B¹⁻² add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ otāreyya

⁴ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁵ B¹⁻² nāsāyaṃ

⁶ B¹⁻² ghatāyaṃ always

⁷ S¹⁻³ sunigganheyya instead of suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹⁻² udujitaṃ

¹⁰ B¹⁻² sudujitaṃ; S¹⁻³ insert naṃ

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² B¹⁻² kassa

niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo¹ evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante viṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam² viṇam āharathāti|| tassa taṃ viṇam āhareyyuṃ|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayaṃ kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyoti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Alam me bho tāya viṇāya taṃ eva me saddam āharathāti||| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayaṃ kho bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati³|| sey-yathidaṃ doṇiṇca paṭicca cammaṇca paṭicca daṇḍaṇca paṭicca upaveṇaṇ⁴ ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyaṃ bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatiti|| so taṃ viṇam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā tam⁵ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dāhitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā siṅhasotāya pavāheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| asak-kirāyaṃ⁶ bho viṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ⁷ kiñci viṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palālito⁸ ti||

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samānesati⁹ yāvata rūpassa gati||¹⁰ vedanaṃ samānesati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samānesati yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samānesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samānesato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ pissa taṃ

¹ B¹ muñcāniyo; B² muñjaniyo always ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B¹⁻² carati; B² fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets ⁴ B² upaviṇe; B¹ upadhirāṇe

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ asatikirāyaṃ

⁷ S¹ B¹⁻² nāma theva yaṃ ⁸ S¹ palālito; S³ palālito

⁹ So B¹ always; S¹⁻³ saṅkamant (S³ ṇṭ) esati further on sammānesati-to, S¹ having always -ante-

¹⁰ S¹ gatiṃ always, S³ sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti||

206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā¹ ceva² pāde vijjheyyum³ arupakkāni⁴ gattāni vilikkheyyum⁵|| evaṃ hi so⁶ bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam paṭisamvediyetha⁷|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato⁸ vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho⁹ āyasmā evaṃkāri¹⁰ evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭako ti|| taṃkaṇṭako ti¹¹ veditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hotī|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā

¹ S¹⁻³ okaṇṭako ; B¹ okaṇḍa° always ² B¹ cepi

³ B¹ vijjeyyum ⁴ S¹⁻³ sarapattāni (S³ -ṇi) ca

⁵ B¹ vilekkheyyum ⁶ B¹ kho instead of hi so

⁷ B¹ paṭisamvedi ⁸ S¹ gāmato . . . araṇṇato

⁹ S¹⁻³ so ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ etarahi

¹¹ B¹ asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
 makkaṭam gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Daḥhāya
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe ganṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya|||
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocārā
 sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ ¹|| ahi āviñcheyya
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| suṃsumāro āviñcheyya udakaṃ
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ lessāmīti ²||
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñ-
 cheyya sīvathikaṃ ³ pavekkhāmīti|| makkaṭo āviñcheyya
 vanam pavekkhāmīti|| Yadā kho ⁴ te bhikkhave chap-
 pāṇakājhata assu kilantā|| atha kho ⁴ yo nesam pāṇa-
 kānaṃ ⁵ balavatāro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyuṃ ⁶ anu-
 dhiyeyyuṃ ⁷ vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ|| Evam eva kho bhik-
 khava yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā
 abahulikatā|| taṃ cakkhu āviñchati ⁸ manāpiyesu rūpesu
 amanāpiyā ⁹ rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa ¹⁰|| mano āviñchati
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
 rūpe ¹² nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe ¹³ na vyāpajjati
 upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

¹ B¹ āvicche° and āviñche°; S¹ āviñche°; S³ āviñje°

² S³ vessāmīti

³ B¹ sīvattṭhikaṃ always

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ pāṇako

⁶ S¹⁻³ anupavatteyyuṃ

⁷ B¹ ovidhāyeyyuṃ

⁸ S¹ āvijjati

⁹ S¹⁻³ manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

¹⁰ Instead of || pa|| S³ has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu
 rasesu —pe—; S¹ āviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

¹¹ S³ omits rūpe; S¹ piyarūpe

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamañacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā dāhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sūṣumāraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhim gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkataṃ gahetvā|| dāhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| dāhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dāhe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| sūṣumāro āviñcheyya udakam pavekkhāmiti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ desāmiti¹|| kukkuro āviñcheyya gūmaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakājhata assu kilantā|| atha tamēva khīle vā thambhe vā upatitṭheyyuṃ upanisiḍeyyuṃ upanipajjeyyuṃ²|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā tam cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na³ paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu⁴ dhammesu amanāpiyā⁴ dhammā na paṭikkulā honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Dāhe khīle vā thambhe⁵ vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satiyā⁶ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo⁶ bhikkhave etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavisati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhāti|| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||

¹ S¹ desāmiti; S³ vessāmiti

² S^{1.3} add vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ

³ S^{1.3} rupāni (S¹ -ni) instead of rūpāna

⁴ S³ tambhe, a prior th being erased ⁵ Missing in S^{1.3}

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi cātumahāpathe¹ nikkhattā, assa²|| atha cha purisā³ āgaccheyyum vyābhaṅghatthā te⁴ taṃ⁵ yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅgihi haneyyum|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅgihi haññamānā⁶|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅghattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā⁷||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi⁸ la⁹|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi¹⁰|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi¹¹|| sace so bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti¹² evaṃ hi¹³ so bhik-khave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti¹⁴|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave¹⁵ so¹⁶ yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā¹⁷||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupab-būlho¹⁸ aho¹⁹si²⁰|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi²¹|| sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupab-būlhe asurā jineyyum²²|| devā parājineyyum²³|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe²⁴ pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti²⁵|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi²⁶|| Sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jiney-yum asurā parājineyyum²⁷|| yena naṃ Vepacittim²⁸ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti²⁹||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parāji-

¹ S¹⁻³ cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S³

² S¹⁻³ assu

³ S¹⁻³ omit cha

⁴ S¹ ne; S³ ñe

⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in B¹

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹ samuppabūlho-e always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kaṇṭha always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Vepacitti

¹² S¹⁻³ omit deva here and further on

nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhita Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammam devasabham|||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca¹ kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam² samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi³ samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham⁴ attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati|||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam tato sukhumataram Mārabandhanam|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho⁵ Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti Asaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam⁶ bhikkhave rāgo maññitam⁶ gaḍḍo maññitam⁶ sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} attā

³ S^{1.3} dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

⁴ B¹ S³ bandham

⁵ B¹ S³ bandho

⁶ S^{1.3} add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena ¹ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na ² bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena ³ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena ⁴ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ ⁵ Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Nevasaññīnā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave niḥatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsīvisavaggo pañcamo ⁶

Tassuddānaṃ ⁷|||

¹ B¹ aniñjyamānena ² S¹⁻³ add namebhavissanti

³ B¹ aphaṇḍiyamānena

⁴ So B¹, S¹ nippaṇcārāmena ; S³ papañcārāmena

⁵ Na bhavi° is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Āsīvisaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatru°

Āsiviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā¹ Avassuto||
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Viñā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapi
ti²||

Catutthapāṇāsake³ vagguddānaṃ||
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||
Samuddo Urarena⁴ ca
Catupaṇāsakā⁵ ete||
Nipātesu pakāsita ti||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMŪTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Suktā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā⁶ vedanā|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā⁷ nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam||
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Suktā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

¹ okhandena ² ocephapāṇākāya (S³ -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

³ S¹⁻³ add hi ⁴ B¹ udakena ⁵ S¹⁻³ catuttha^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes
sukha . . . dukkha ⁷ S³ to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā¹ dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhaṃ ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||
Phussaphussavayam² passaṃ³|| evaṃ tattha virajja-
titi|| 2 ||

3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|||| Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||
dukkhāya⁴ vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham
asukhāya⁵ vedanāya⁵ avijjānusayo pahātabbo||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno
pahīnarāgānusayo⁶ sammaddaso⁷ acchejjitaṇhaṃ⁸ vivat-
taya⁹ saṃyojanaṃ|| sammāmānābhisaṃmayā antaṃ¹⁰ akāsi
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa¹¹|| vedanam appajānato||

So¹² rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||

Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitaṃ||

Taṃ cāpi¹³ abhinandati¹⁴|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

¹ S³ yadiyaṃ ² S¹ °phussaṇcayam (?) ; S³ phussadvayam

³ S¹⁻³ phassaṃ ⁴ ya is missing in S¹, erased in S³

⁵ ya is missing in S¹ ⁶ B¹ bhikkhu niranusayo||

⁷ sammaddaso is omitted by S¹⁻³ which, instead of it, put
a line — ⁸ S¹ accheccchaṇhaṃ ; S³ accheccchīhā

⁹ S¹ vāvattasī (S³ -yī) ¹⁰ S¹ antim

¹¹ B¹ vedaya° ¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S³ vāpa ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaññaṃ ¹ na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| pariānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe ² dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkham nopeti ³ vedagū
ti|| 5 ||

4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ ⁴ vācam bhāsati
Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave
assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ
vācam bhāsati ⁵ Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etaṃ bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanā-
naṃ adhivacanaṃ yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya
vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urat-
tālī kandati ⁶ sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
assutavā puthujjano pātālena ⁷ paccuṭṭhāsi ⁸ gādhañca naj-
jhagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho ⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya duk-
khāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na ¹⁰ socati na kilamati
na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati ¹¹||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭ-
ṭhāsi ¹² gādhañca ajjhagāti||

Yo ¹³ etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā ¹⁴||

Sārīrikā paṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmakō||

Na so pātāle ¹⁵ paccuṭṭhāsi ¹⁶ atho gādham pi najjhagā ¹⁶|| 1 ||

¹ ojañña ² S¹⁻³ diṭṭha always ³ S¹⁻³ na upeti

⁴ S³ evaṃ ⁵ B² reappears here; the gap is
over (see p. 197 n. 3) ⁶ S¹⁻³ urattālīm^o always

⁷ S^o B¹⁻²; S¹ pātālaṃ na; S³ pātala, omitting na

⁸ B² paccupatṭhāsi ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B¹ neva

¹¹ B¹⁻² sammoham nāpajjati ¹² B¹ paccuppatṭhāsi

¹³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁴ S³ sukhā ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ pātālaṃ

¹⁶ S³, B² paccupatṭhāsi; B¹ paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from
paccuṭṭhāsi

¹⁷ This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S³ driven back to the
end of the next gāthā

Yo ce ¹ tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||
 Sāririkā pānaharā|| yāhi puttho na vedhati||
 Sa ce pātāle paccutthāsi ² atho gādham pi ajjhagāti ³||

5 *Datthabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā
 bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato datthabbā|| dukkhā vedanā
 sallato datthabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato dat-
 thabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato
 ditthā ⁴ honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato ditthā hoti|| aduk-
 khamasukhā vedanā aniccato ditthā hoti|| ayam vuccati
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso ⁵ acchejji ⁶ taṇham vivat-
 tayi ⁷ saṃyojanam sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi
 dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda ⁸ || dukkham adakkhi ⁹
 sallato||
 adukkhamasukham santam|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariānāti vedanā||
 So vedanā parinnāya|| ditthadhamme ¹⁰ anāsavo||
 Kāyassa bheda dhammattho|| saṅkham nupeti ¹¹ veda-
 gūti|||

6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanam
 vediyati ¹² dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham
 pi vedanam vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanam

¹ S³ ve ² S³ saccutthāsi; B² paccupatthāsi as before

³ S³ ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so
 pātālam . . . being added

⁵ B² sammaddaso always

⁷ S¹ vivattayi; S³ vāvattayi

⁹ S¹⁻³ addakkhi always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ na nupeti

⁴ S¹⁻³ dittho

⁶ S³ accheccchi

⁸ S¹⁻³ addam

¹⁰ B¹⁻² ditthevadhamme

¹² B¹⁻² vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham
pi vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso ¹ kim nānā-
karaṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā ² puthujja-
nenāti||

6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇ ca
cetasikaṇ ca ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyum ³||
tam enam ⁴ dutiyena sallena ⁵ vijjheyum|| evaṃ hi so
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā ⁶ vediyati ⁷|| Evam
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṇca
cetasikaṇca, tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno ⁸ patighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya
vedanāya patighavantaṃ yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya putṭho
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| taṃ kissa hetu|| na hi ⁹
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam, tassa kāmasukham ¹⁰
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||
so tāsam vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-
daṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti,
tassa tāsam vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assā-
daṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo adukkha-
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| duk-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

¹ B¹ adhippāyo

² S³ assutavā

³ B¹ vijjheyya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here anuvedham (B² odam)

⁶ B¹ dvesallenavedanam ⁷ S³ vediyetha; B¹⁻² vedayati

⁸ B¹⁻² omit putṭho samāno ⁹ B¹ inserts so

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert ca

khamasukham ce¹ vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano² saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyum|| na tam enam³ dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyum⁴|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena⁵ vedanam vediyati⁶|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na⁷ hoti|| tam enam⁸ dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so⁹ nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno kamasukham nābhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| pajānāti¹⁰ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kamasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kamasukham nābhinandato¹¹ yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato¹² yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati dukkham ce vedanam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ put here a line —

³ So B²; S¹ tamena; S³ nametam

⁴ So S¹⁻³; B¹ pativedham vijjheyya; B² anuvedham vijjheyum

⁵ S¹⁻³ ekam sallena

⁶ S¹⁻³ vediyetha

⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭighavā (without na); B¹ paṭighavānam; B² paṭighamvā na

⁸ S¹ eva

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ anabhi

¹² S¹ pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya ¹ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṃ ti|||

12 Na vedanaṃ ² vediyati sapañño sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi||
ayaṃ ca dhīrassa ³ puthujjanena||
mahā ⁴ viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||
sampassato ⁵ lokam imaṃ pāraṇca||
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti ⁶ cittaṃ||
anīṭṭhato no paṭighātā ⁷ eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā ⁸ athavā virodhā||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||
padaṃ ⁹ ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||
sammā pajānāti ¹⁰ bhavassa pāragūti||

7 (7) Gelanā 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

¹ S¹⁻³, B² jarā

² B¹ so (or yo) vedanā; S¹ nacenaṃ; S³ na veṇaṃ

³ B² pi rassa corrected from virassa

⁴ B¹ ayaṃ

⁵ B¹ vipassato

⁶ B² satenti

⁷ S³ paṭighāṇaṃ

⁸ B¹ onugedhā

⁹ B¹ vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sammappajānā (S³ -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kalam āgameyya|| ayaṃ vo¹ amhākam anusāsani²||

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassam|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte³ dhammesu⁴ dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassam||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammiñjite⁵ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno⁶ hoti||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kalam āgameyya ayaṃ kho⁷ amhākam anusāsani⁸||

6 Tassa ce⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppunnā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti||
So kāye ca sukhāya ca¹⁰ vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca¹¹ vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

¹ B¹⁻² kho

² B¹⁻² osāsani always

³ S¹ —cirattā cittā—; S³ —cittē cittā— ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhamme

⁵ B¹⁻² samañchite; B² samañjite ⁶ B¹⁻² sampajānakārī

⁷ B¹⁻² vo ⁸ S³ anusāsani ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ce

¹⁰ S¹ omits ca; S³ puts it after vedanāya ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca¹
vedanāya rāgānusayo² so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajā-
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati
dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho
myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca'no apaṭicca'
kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca' ayaṃ kho pana
kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno' Aniccaṃ kho
pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca
uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So
kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati
vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati' nirodhā-
nupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭi-
nissaggānupassī viharati, tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca
vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato' la' paṭinissaggānu-
passino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭi-
ghānusayo so pahiyati ||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajā-
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati
adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti . Uppannā
kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā ca kho paṭicca
no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca ayaṃ
kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno
aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam
kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto
niccā bhavissatīti . So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca
vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī pe virā-
gānupassī, nirodhānupassī, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati
tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca³ aniccā-
nupassino viharato, la' paṭinissaggānupassino viharato
yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca⁴ vedanāya avijjānusayo
so pahiyati||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² Instead of rāgānusayo, S¹⁻³ have virāgānupassī [no]
viharato yo; [no], missing in S¹, is superadded between
the lines of S³

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S¹; put in S³ after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce¹ vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti²||
Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ
ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti
pajānāti³|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ
vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto
naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati
visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāya-
pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jivitapari-
yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ veda-
naṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivita-
pariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni⁴
sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca tela-
padipo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā
anāhāro nibbāyeyya, Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ
vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ
vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajā-
nāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivitapariyādānā Idheva sab-
bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2⁵

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
vane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ¹.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ²

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti³

¹ S^{1.3} ca ² S^{1.3} have —pe— instead of Ana^o

³ This phrase is omitted by S^{1.3}

⁴ S^{1.3} abhinanditāni here and further on

⁵ As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgāmeyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatiti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyati||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe|| kāyassa bheda uddham jvītapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantiti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantiti pajānātīti||

9 (9) Anicca

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭिकासamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

° This phrase is not to be found in S¹⁻³ which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa¹ nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati²||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ³ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katthānam saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā + usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva katthānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti|| tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatiti⁵||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassa

² B¹⁻² vūpasamati always

³ The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S¹⁻³ by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

⁴ B¹ saṅghattātassasamodhānā

⁵ So S¹⁻³ (although S³ do not repeat the last tajjā); B¹⁻² have *tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati|| tajjas-saphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatiti

30 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso¹ Ānanda api nu tvaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanito; | Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi || | Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī || |

No hetam bhante || |

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanito; | Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi || | Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī || |

32 Sattaratanāṃ vā² āvuso nāgam aḍḍhaṭṭharatanāṃ vā tūlapattikāya³ chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyati || |

IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhuni brahmacāriyamha ti || | Dasamaṃ || |

11 Cīvaram

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || |

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇā-girismiṃ cārikaṃ caratī mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena sad-dhim || |

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tiṃsamattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya bhināyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā || |

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert yo

³ S¹⁻³ omit ya

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathā-bhirantam cārikaṃ caritvā yena Rājagahaṃ¹ Veluvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ abhivādatvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi...

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avoca². Kati² nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhōjanaṃ paññattanti

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhōjanaṃ paññattaṃ dumaṅkunam³ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihāraya⁴ mā papicchā pakkaṃ nissāya saṅghaṃ bhindeyyuṃ kulānuddayatāya cā Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhōjanaṃ paññattanti

7 Atha kiṇcarahi tvam⁵ āvuso Ānanda imehi naveli⁵ bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhōjana⁶ amattaññūhi jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttēhi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi sassaḡhātam maññe carasi kulupagghātam⁷ maññe carasi Olujjati⁸ kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti⁹ kho te āvuso¹⁰ navappāyā navāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni¹ atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muṇcamāti

¹ m is omitted in S¹; afterwards added in B

² S¹⁻³ Kinnu

³ So C; B dumaṅkunaṃ; S¹⁻³ dumaññūnaṃ.

⁴ phāsu^o and phāsuka^o

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhōjanehi

⁷ So B; S¹⁻³ kulupagghātam; C kulappagghātam

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ olujjasi; C ullujjasi

⁹ S¹⁻³ pallujjati; C pallajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert here Ānanda parisā

9 Tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojāne amataññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikam carasi sas-saghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā¹ Na vāyam¹ kumārako mattam aññāsiti.

III

10 Assosi kho Thullanandā bhikkhuni ayyena kira Mahā-Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena apasādito ti.

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhuni anattamanā anattamanavācam nicchāresi Kimpana ayyo² Mahā-Kassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbam maññatiti

12 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya

13 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭṭisaṅkhā³ vācā bhāsita yato ham⁴ āvuso kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum⁵ aññatra tena Bhagavatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena.

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahosi⁶ Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso⁶ pabbajjā na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyam caritum⁶ Yaṃ nunāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyyanti⁶

15 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena paṭapiloti-

¹ S¹⁻³ nacāyam; for the rest, same remarks as in 7

² S¹⁻³ panayyo

³ B apaṭṭi^o always

⁴ So C; S¹⁻³ yato kho ham, B yatvāham

⁵ So B; C uddisatam and uddissitum; S¹ uddisita (S³ -tam)

⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjho; C abbokāso

kānaṃ¹ saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā² ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyam pabbaji³

16 So evaṃ pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapātīpanno addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam Bahuputte⁴ cetiye nisinnam⁵ disvanā me⁵ etad abosi⁶ Sattthāraṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ Sugataṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ Sammasambuddhaṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ ti⁷

17 So khvāham āvuso tatttheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ⁸ Sattthā me bhante Bhagavā⁹ sāvako haṃ asmiti¹⁰

18 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca¹¹ Yo kho Kassapa evaṃ sabbaṃ¹² cetasā samannāgataṃ sāvakaṃ ajānaññeva vadeyya Jānāmiti¹³ apasaññeva vaddeyya Passāmiti¹⁴ muddhā pi tassi vipateyya¹⁵ Ahaṃ kho pana Kassapa jānaññeva vadāmi Jānāmiti passaññeva vadāmi Passāmiti

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam¹⁶ Tibbam¹⁷ hirottappam paccupatthitam bhavissati thesesu navesu majjhimesūti¹⁸ evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbam¹⁹

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam²⁰ Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sussāmi kusalūpaśāñhitam sabbaṃ tam atthikātvā²¹ manasi karitvā sabbaṃ cetasā²² samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissanīti²³ Evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbam²⁴

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam²⁵ Sātasahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti²⁶ Evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti²⁷

22 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagava iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi²⁸

¹ So B and C; S¹ pilotitaṃ; S³ °pilotikaṃ ² B kāretvā

³ So S¹⁻³; B

⁴ S¹⁻³ °putta°

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ṃ

⁷ B omit ṃ; S³ puts me instead of tibbam

⁸ B atthim

⁹ S¹⁻³ sabbacetaso

23 Sattbhāham eva khvāham āvuso sāṇo ¹ ratthapiṇḍam
bhuñjīm ² atthamiyā aññā ³ udapādi ⁴

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena
aññataraṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ tenupasaṅkami ⁵

25 Atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ + saṅghātiṃ
catugguṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ⁶
Idha bhante Bhagavā nisidatu yam mamaṃsa dīgharattaṃ
hitāya sukhāyāti ⁷

26 Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane ⁸

27 Nisajja kho ⁹ mama āvuso Bhagavā etad avocaṃ ¹⁰
Mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa ¹¹ paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-
tīti ¹²

Paṭigraḥhātu me bhante Bhagavū paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-
tiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti ¹³

28 Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sūṇāni paṃsukū-
lāni nibbasanānīti ¹⁴

Dhāressamāham ¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato sūṇāni paṃsukulāni
nibbasanānīti ¹⁶

29 So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghātiṃ Bha-
gavato pādūsi ¹⁷ aham pana Bhagavato sūṇāni paṃsukulāni
nibbasanāni paṭipajjīm ¹⁸

30 Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bha-
gavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni ¹⁹ sūṇāni paṃsukulāni nibba-
sanānīti ²⁰ mamaṃtaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato
putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sūṇāni paṃsukulāni nibba-
sanānīti ²¹

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kā-
mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram

¹ So S¹ and C; S³ sā; B saraṇo

² S¹⁻³ insert attha

³ S¹⁻³ aññam

⁴ S¹⁻³ paṭa (S¹ -ti) piloti (S¹ ti) nam always

⁵ S³ nisiditvā; S¹ nisajjetvā, both omitting kho

⁶ S¹ has tyāthāyaṃ; S¹⁻³ omit Kassapa

⁷ S¹⁻³ dhāreyyamāham

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ paṭiggahito

vivekajam pitisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||

32-46 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| pe...
navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ ¹ pañcannam
abhiññānam evaṃ peyyālo || ²

47 Ahaṃ kho āvuso āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā ³
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi,||

48 Sattaratanāṃ vā ⁴ āvuso nāgam addhaṭṭharatanāṃ
vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā
chādetabbam maññeyyāti,||

IV

49 Cavittha ⁵ pana Thullanandā bhikkhuni brahmacariyamhāti Ekādasamaṃ, ⁶

12 Parammarañam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisalāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami ||
pe ⁷ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ etaḍ avoca || Kim nu kho āvuso Kassapa hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho ⁸ āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti||

4 Kim panāvuso na ⁹ hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti||

Evaṃ pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti,||

¹ S¹⁻³ viharānam ; omitted by B (see p. 216 n. 5)

² S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam

³ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert so ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert ca ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Complete in B ⁸ S¹⁻³ add evaṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ neva always

5 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca ¹ tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti² ||

Avyākatam kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti³ ||

6 Kim paṇāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti⁴ ||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti⁵ ||²

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā ti⁶ ||

Na hetam āvuso atthasaññhitam nādirahmacāriyakam³ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati⁷ tasmā tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti⁸ ||⁴

8 Atha kiṃ caraḥāvuso⁵ vyākatam Bhagavatā ti⁶ ||

Idam dukkhanti kho āvuso vyākatam Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti⁷ vyākatam Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti⁸ vyākatam Bhagavatā ti⁹ ||

9 Kasmā cetam āvuso vyākatam Bhagavatā ti¹⁰ ||

Etañhi āvuso atthasaññhitam⁷ ādirahmacāriyakam etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati⁸ tasmā tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti⁹ || Dvādasamaṃ ||

13 Saddhammapatirūpakam

1 Evam me sutam¹ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme² ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo³ yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam adhiyādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi⁵ ||¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ na ca hoti always

² 6 is repeated in S¹ without any correction

³ S¹⁻³ °brāhma°; B cāriyakam; both here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ S³ caraḥi āvuso; S¹ cara āvuso

⁶ B °gāmini

⁷ B inserts here etaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ Bhagavatā vyākatanti

⁹ B omits Mahā

¹⁰ 1, 2 are abbreviated in S¹⁻³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayaṃ Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ|| bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahimsu|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantiti||

4 Evañhetam¹ Kassapa hoti|| sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na jātarūpapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa jātarūpapaṭirūpakaṃ² loke uppajjati atha jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

8-11 Na kho Kassapa pathavidhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti³ nā āpodhātu⁴ pe¹ na tejodhātu² pe¹ na vayo-dhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghāpurisā ye imaṃ saddhammam antaradhāpeti||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati³ na kho Kassapa evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti||

Katame pañca||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appaṭissā⁴ dhamme agāravā viharanti appaṭissā⁴ sanghe agāravā viharanti appaṭissā⁴

¹ B evañcetam

² S¹⁻³ opaṭi° always

³ So C ; B S¹ opilavati ; S³ opalavati (ā being erased in -la-)

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṭissā always

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| samādhismiṇ
agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddham-
massa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattanti||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa ¹
ṭṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattanti||

Katame pañca||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā ² upāsi-
kāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| dhamme sagā-
ravā viharanti sappatissā|| saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappa-
ṭissā|| sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| samādhis-
miṇ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa
ṭṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattanti ti||
Terasamaṇi||

Kassapa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ|| ³

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Santutṭhaṇ ca Anottāpi|| ⁴

Candopamam ⁵ Kulupagaṇi||

Jiṇṇam tayo ca Ovādā ⁶

Jhānabhiññā Upassayaṇi||

Civaram ⁷ Parammaraṇaṇi||

Saddhammapaṭirūpakanti||

BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Dārūno*

1 Evam me suttaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
viharati|| pe|| ārame|| ⁸

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe|| ⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ omit -ssa

² S¹⁻³ upāsaka

³ B oyutto niṭṭhito

⁴ B anu^o

⁵ B candu^o

⁶ B ovādam

⁷ S¹⁻³ Civara

⁸ More abridged in S¹⁻³

⁹ More developed in B

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no¹ uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti||

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Pathamaṃ||

2 (2) *Bālisam*

1 Sāvatti||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko āmisagataṃ bāliṣaṃ-gambhīre udakarahade pakkhiṭṭeṃ tam enam aññataro āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho gilitabāliṣo³ bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇiyo bālisikassa||

4 Bālisiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam⁴ pāpimato adhi-vacanaṃ, bālisanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adbhivacanaṃ||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabāliṣo Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇiyo pāpimato||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvatti||⁵

¹ S³ nacavatano; S¹ navatamando

² S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca—

³ B omits gilita

⁴ B māressatam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ udakarahade mahākummakulam ciranivāsi aho||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataram kummam etad avoca|| Mā kho tvam tāta kumma etaṃ padesaṃ agamāsīti||

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesaṃ|| tam enaṃ ¹ luddo ² papatāya vijjhi||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenu-pasaṅkami||

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo taṃ kummaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam|| Disvāna taṃ kummam etad avoca|| Kacci tvam tāta kumma na tam padesaṃ āgamāsīti||

Agamāsiṃ ³ khvāhaṃ tāta kumma tam padesanti||

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti||

Akkhato kho ⁴ mhi tāta kumma anupahato|| atthi ca ⁵ me idaṃ suttakaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanti||

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato|| Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena ⁶ pitaro ca pitāmā ca anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā|| Gaccha dāni tvam tāta kumma na dāni tvam ambhākanti||

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato ādhivacanaṃ|| papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokasetaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandiragassetam adhivacanaṃ||

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākūmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ⁷||

12 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ṇ

² S¹⁻³ insert kummo

³ B agamāpi (or -mi)

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit kho

⁵ S¹⁻³ pana

⁶ B suttakena

⁷ Abridged in S¹⁻³

13 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Tatīyam||

4 (4) *Dīghalomi*

1 Sāvattthi]]]]

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhiga-
māya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dighalomikā eḷakā ¹ kaṇṭakaga-
hanam paviseyya ² sā tatra tatra sajjeyya ³ tatra tatra gaṇ-
heyya ⁴ tatra tatra bajjheyya ⁵ tatra tatra anayavyasanam
āpajjeyya |

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekaceo bhikkhulābhasak-
kārasilokena abhihūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṅhasama-
yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacēvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā
piṇḍāya pavasi⁶|| so tatra tatra sajjati tatra tatra gay-
hati⁷ tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanam
āpajjati||

5 **Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe ||**

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

Catuttham|||

5 (5) *Pilhika* (or *Milhaka* ?)

1 Sāvattthi: 11

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piḷhakā⁸ gūthādī⁹ gūthapurā
punnā gūthassa|| pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñjo||

4 Sā¹⁰ tena aññā piḥakā¹¹ atimaññeyya Ahaṃ hi gū-
thādi¹² gūthapūrā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato ca myāyam¹³
mahā gūthapuṇjo ti||

¹ S³ elakā ² S^{I-3} passeya ³ S^{I-3} sajjati

4 S^{I-3} gacchati 5 S^{I-3} bajjhati

⁶ S¹⁻³ patipayati ⁷ S¹⁻³ gacchati

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ e (or -pha?) lakā; C kamsalakāti gūthapā-nakā . . .

⁹ B gūḍha° always; S¹⁻³ °ādi

¹⁰ B so ¹¹ B milhakā, here

¹² B gūdhādi; S¹⁻³ gūthādim ¹³ S¹⁻³ khvāham

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhihūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati|| So ¹ tattha² bhuttāvī ca hoti yāvad attho nimantito ca svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto cassa pūro ³||

6 So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe vikatthati⁴ Bhuttāvī camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro|| lābhi camhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ|| Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānanti||

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhihūto pariyādiṇṇacitto aññe pesale⁵ bhikkhū atimaññati|| Tañhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Pañcamaṃ||

6 (6) Asani

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkaṃ taṃ⁶ sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti⁷||

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokasetaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Chatṭhaṃ||

7 (7) Dittḥaṃ

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S¹⁻³ yo

² S¹⁻³ repeat tattha

³ B S¹ puro always

⁴ S¹⁻³ ekattheti

⁵ S¹⁻³ pesalā

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ anupāpuṇā(S³ -panā)tu

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāyā||

3 Kam bhikkhave diṭṭhagatena¹ [visallena]² sallena vijjanti taṃ³ sekkham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko⁴ anupāpuṇāti||

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhvacaṇaṃ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Sattamaṃ

8 (8) *Singālo*

1 Sāvatti

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyaṃ paccusasamaṃ siṅgālassa⁵ vassamānassati||

Evaṃ bhante

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo⁶ ukkaṇṇakena⁷ nāma rogaḍātena puṭṭho neva suññāgāragato⁸ ramati|| na rukkhamaḷagato ramati na aṇṇhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nīdāti yattha nipajjati⁹ tattha tattha anāyavyasanam āpajjati||

5 Evaṃ eva¹⁰ kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinṇacitto neva suññāgārayato ramati|| na rukkhamaḷagato ramati na aṇṇhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nīdāti yattha nipajjati tattha tattha anāyavyasanam āpajjati||

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ oḡadena ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ vijjhituṃ and omit taṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṣilokaṃ and omit the sequel from anu^o to oṣiloko—pe—

⁵ S¹⁻³ siṅgālo; B siṅgālo

⁶ So C S¹⁻³; B omits jara^o ⁷ So C S¹⁻³; B ukkaṇṇakena

⁸ S¹⁻³ bi (S¹ -khi-) lagato ⁹ B nippajjati always

¹⁰ S³ omits evaṃ; S³ omits eva and puts dāruṇo under the line

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹||

Aṭṭhamam||

9 (9) Verambā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā² nāma vātā vāyanti|| Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tam enaṃ verambā vātā khipanti|| tassa verambavātakhattassa³ aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchanti|| aññena sisaṃ gacchati aññena kāyo gacchati||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinīnacitto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteṇa kāyena arakkhiteṇa vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittena anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi||

5 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti|| So rāganuddhamseteṇa⁴ cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵|| tassa aññe civaram haranti aññe pattam haranti aññe nisīdanaṃ haranti aññe sucigharaṃ haranti|| verambavātakhattassa va sakunassa||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Navāmaṃ||

10 (10) Sagāthakam

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Idhāham⁶ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi

¹ B omits ti

² So S¹⁻³ and C; B verambhā; both always

³ S¹⁻³ ovāte° always

⁴ B °dhamseṇa

⁵ B hi° S¹⁻³ hināya

⁶ S¹⁻³ idha aham

sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ¹ ||

4 Idha panāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi asakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ||

5 Idha panāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkārena ca āsakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna² Sugato athāparam avoca satthā ||

Yassa sakkariyamānassa ||
Asakkārena cūbhayaṃ ||
Samādhi na vikampati ||
Appamādaviharino³ | 1 ||
Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ⁴ ||
Sukhumaṃ dīṭṭhivipassakaṃ ||
Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ ||
Āhu sappuriso ititi⁵ | 2 || Dasamaṃ ||

Vaggo pathamo ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Dāruṇo Bāliyaṃ Kummaṃ ||⁵
Dīghalomi ca Miḥhakaṃ ||⁶
Asani Dīṭṭhaṃ Singālaṃ ||⁷
Verambena Sagāthakanti ||⁸

¹ S¹-3 uppannam always

² S¹-3 omit na

³ S¹-3 appamāṇa (S³ -na)°

⁴ S³ sāsatikaṃ

⁵ S¹-3 suddhakaṃ bālasim kummo

⁶ S¹-3 dīghalomi (S¹ -miṃ) punelakaṃ

⁷ S¹-3 dīṭṭhi (di- missing in S¹) singālañca

⁸ B verambhena ; S¹-3 saṃgayhakanti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Pāṭi* (1)1 Sāvattṭhi¹2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||| adhiga-
māya|||²3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā
ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā suvaṇṇapatiyā
pi³ rūpiyacunṇa paripunṇāya⁴ hetu sampajānamusā
bhāseyyā ti|||4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkāra-
silokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā
bhāsantaṃ|||5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe|||6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamam|||⁵12 (2) *Pāṭi* (2)1 Sāvattṭhi|||⁶2 Dāruṇo⁷ bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā
ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā rupiyapāṭiyāpi
suvaṇṇacunṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā-
ti|||4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkā-
rasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā
bhāsantaṃ|||5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe|||6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam|||⁸13-20 (3-10) *Suvaṇṇanikkha—Janapadakalyāṇī*

1 Sāvattṭhi|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—² Missing in S¹⁻³³ Omitted by S¹⁻³⁴ S¹⁻³ °cunṇe (or -o) paripurāya⁵ S¹⁻³ Ekam⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ always⁷ S¹⁻³ add kho⁸ S¹⁻³ cipher

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā
ceto paricca pajānāmi¹ na cāyam āyasmā

13 (3) Suvannanikkhassa pi hetu² ti³ pe⁴

14 (4) Suvannanikkhasatassa pi hetu⁵ cattāri pe⁶

15 (5) Siṅginikkhassa pi hetu⁷ pañca⁸ pe⁹

16 (6) Siṅginikkhasatassa pi hetu¹⁰ cha¹¹

17 (7) Pathaviyā¹² pi jātarūpaparipurāya hetu¹³ satta¹⁴

18 (8) Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi¹⁵ attha¹⁶

19 (9) Jīvita hetu pi¹⁷

20 (10) Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampā-
jānamusā bhāseyyāti¹⁸

3 Tam enam³ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasak-
kārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinñacittam sampajāna-
musā bhāsantam¹⁹

4 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko²⁰
pe²¹

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti²²

Dutiyo vaggo²³

Tassuddānam²⁴

Dve Pāti dve Suvannā ca²⁵
Singhi apare duve²⁶

Pathavi²⁷ Kiñcikkha Jivitam²⁸
Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti²⁹

CHAPTER III TATIYO VAGGO

21 (1) Mātugāmo

1 Sāvatti³⁰

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko³¹ pe³²

¹ S¹⁻³ puthuviyā

² All these numbers are in S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ ena

⁴ S¹⁻³ dve

⁵ S¹⁻³ due

⁶ puthavi

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁸ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātuḡāmo eko ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati|| pe||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko
pe||¹

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Pathamaṃ||

22 (2) Kalyāṇī

1 Sāvatti||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇi ekā ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati|| yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave³ sikkhitabbanti|| Duttiyaṃ||

23 (3) Putto

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtakaṃ⁴ apiyaṃ
manāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādiso
tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gabhāti Hatthako ca ālavako
ti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāpaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ
upāsakānaṃ yad idam Citto gabhāti Hatthako ca
ālavako||

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi||
tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti||

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamānaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā ||

7 Mā ca kho tvaṃ tāta sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpunātīti||⁵ Taṃ ce bhikkhave

¹ 4 is omitted in S^{1.3}

² Missing in S^{1.3} always

³ Missing in S^{1.3} from Evañhi

⁴ S^{1.3} ekaputta

⁵ S^{1.3} opunātīti always

bhikkhuṃ sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārāsilo
anupāpuṇāti|| so ¹ tassa hoti antarāyāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave ² sikkhitabbanti|| Tatiyaṃ||

24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaṃ piyaṃ
manāpam evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādisā
āyā bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātāti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ
upāsikanāṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātāti|| ³

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi||
tādisā āyā bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca ⁴ bhikkhunī Uppa-
lavaṇṇā cāti|| ⁴

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ
bhikkhuniṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala-
vaṇṇā ca||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti||

8 Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhuniṃ sekham appattamāna-
saṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti|| so tassā hoti anta-
rāyāya ⁵

9 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave ⁶ sikkhitabbanti|| Catut-
thaṃ|| ⁷

25 (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S¹⁻³ yo

³ B adds ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ adds ti

² Omitted from Evañhi in S¹⁻³

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ from Evañhi

⁷ Cipher in S¹

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| evaṃ katabbam||¹

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā² sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Pañcamam||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇcanissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| Evam katabbam||³

3 Ye⁴ ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja⁵ viharantīti|| Chāttham||

27 (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (3)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā⁶ lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ samudayaṇca na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ nirodham na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasīlokanirodhagāminiṃ⁷ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti|| Evam katabbam||

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

Sattamam||

28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkhārasīloko||

¹ S¹⁻³ katabbanti

² S¹⁻³ add ya

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁵ S¹⁻³ have—evaṃ vitthāroti—instead of sayam^o upasampajja

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ nappajānanti

⁷ B °gāmini; and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ¹ chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ² āhacca tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe...

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Atṭhamam||

29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso daḥhāya vālaraj-
juyā jaṅghaṃ veṭhetvā³ ghaṇṣeyya⁴ sā chaviṃ chindeyya||
chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya|| cammaṃ chetvā
maṃsaṃ chindeyya|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ⁴ chindeyya
nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindeyya|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhim-
iñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya||

5 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ
chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ
chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ
chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chin-
dati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Navamam||

30 (10) *Bhikku*

1 Sāvatthi||

¹ S¹ nahārū always ; B nahāruṃ ² B atṭhimiñcam always

³ B vedhetvā

⁴ S¹ nahārūṃ here only

2 Yo¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsavo tassa pāham² lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmiti³||

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴|| Kissa pana bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyati⁵||

4 Yā hissa sā³ Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāham tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi⁶|| +

5 Ye ca khvāssa⁵ Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitat-tassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādhigatā⁶ tesāham assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi⁷||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo⁷ kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya⁸||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda⁸ evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ⁹ uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatiti¹⁰||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti¹¹||

Dasamaṃ¹²||

Tatiyo vaggo

Tassuddānaṃ

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇī⁹

Putto ca Ekadhītu ca¹⁰

Samānabrāhmaṇā¹¹ tīṇi¹²

Chavi Rajjuca¹² Bhikkhunāti¹³||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHO VAGGO

31 (1) Chindī

1 Sāvatti¹³

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloso¹⁴ pe¹⁵||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert piso

² S¹⁻³ pāham

³ B si

⁴ S³ vadāmiti ⁵ B khvāssa ⁶ S¹⁻³ oviḥārāya(S¹ yā)gatā

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁸ S¹⁻³ ha ānanda

⁹ S¹⁻³ ṇi

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ odhītiyā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ insert ceva

¹² S¹⁻³ cīvi(or vīci)rajjuṇca

¹³ S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto
bhikkhave Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindati||¹

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti|| Patthamaṃ||

32 (2) Mūla

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedam²
agamā||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Sikkhitabbanti|| Dutiyam||

33 (3) Dhammo

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samuc-
chedam agamā||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti|| Tatiyam||

34 (4) Sukko

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedam
agamā||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

5 Sikkhitabbanti|| Catuttham||

¹ S¹-3 bhindi

² S¹-3 kusalamūlaṃ

35 (5) Pakkanta

1 Ekam समयं Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte;||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabha bhikkhū
āmantesi;||

3 Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkāra-
siloko udapādi;|| parābhavāya 'Devadattassa lābhasakkāra-
siloko udapādi;||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ deti;|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attava-
dhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi;|| parā-
bhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi;||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ deti;|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attava-
dhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parā-
bhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi;||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ deti;|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave
attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi;||
parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi;||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatari attavadhāya gabbhaṃ
gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti;|| Evam eva kho
bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
udapādi;||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe;||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti;||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā;|| idam vatvāna ¹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā;||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti;||

Phalaṃ veluṃ phalaṃ naḷam;||

Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti;||

gabbho assatariṃ ² yathāti;|| Pañcamam;||

¹ S¹⁻³ vatvā.

² B otari; S¹ otari; S³ otariṃ

36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati|| pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupaśaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum . . Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati¹ pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyatīti||

5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam piḥayittha² yāva kīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati³ pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati⁴ hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁵||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa² kukkurassa nāsāya pittam bhindeyyum evaṃhi so kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa Evam eva³ bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati|| pañca ca⁴ thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati||⁵ hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi . .

7 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe||

8 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti . .
Chattham||

37 (7) *Mātari*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adbigamāya||

¹ S¹⁻³ gamissati ² S¹⁻³ omit ssa ³ S²⁻³ add kho
Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ abhihariyati

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā mātu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|| Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇa-cittam¹ sampajānamusā bhāsantam||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma² na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāra siloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti||

6 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti, ||
Sattamam||

38-43 (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhagini* (11) *Puttā*
(12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam³ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi + hetu|| vitthāretabbam|| pe||

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu|| pe||

40 (10) bhaginiyā pi hetu|| pe||

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu|| pe||

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu|| pe||

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|| Tam enam⁵ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Uppan-

¹ B omit ṇi

² S¹⁻³ oissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ omit ṇi

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ena (as usual)

naṃ lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno
lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tḥassatiti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti||

Catuttho vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Chindi Mūlam Dhammo Sukko ¹

Pakkanta Ratha Mātari|| ²

Pitā Bhātā ca Bhagini||

Puttā Dhītā ³ Pajāpatitī|| ⁴

Lābhasakkāra samyuttaṃ|| ⁵

BOOK VII RĀHULA SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam¹ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattḥi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca, Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ
desetu yam ahaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi
pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā anic-
cam vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

¹ S¹⁻³ Bhindi mūlāca dhammañca (sukko being omitted)

² S¹ rapathamāttari; S³ rapathantari

³ B dhītā

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ add pañcamamsamattaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ Sāvattḥi—ārāme

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eto me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo||| ¹

5 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

6 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| sotassīm pi nibbindati|| ghānasīm pi
nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasīm pi nibbindati||
manassīm pi nibbindati|||

11 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttassīm
vimuttam iti ² nāpaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti|||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā||| Patha-
maṃ||| ³

2 (2) Rūpaṃ

1 Sāvatti||| ⁴

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpā niccā vā ⁵ aniccā
vāti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B vimuttamhiti

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Aniccā bhanteṃṃ

3-6 Saddāṃ peṃṃ Gandhāṃ peṃṃ Rasāṃ peṃṃ Poṭṭhabbāṃ
peṃṃ

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃ

Aniccā bhanteṃṃ

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi
nibbindatiṃṃ Saddesu pi¹ Gandhesu pi¹ Rasesu pi,
Poṭṭhabbesu piṃṃ Dhammesu piṃṃ nibbindatiṃṃ

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjatiṃṃ peṃṃ pajānātītiṃṃ Dutiyaṃṃ

3 (3) *Vīññāṇaṃ*

1 Sāvattiṃṃ

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhulaṃṃ, Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ
vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃ

3-6 Sotavīññāṇaṃṃ Ghānavīññāṇaṃṃ Jihvavīññāṇaṃṃ
Kāyavīññāṇaṃṃ

7 Manovīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃ

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
vīññāṇasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ Sotavīññāṇasmim pi nibbin-
datiṃṃ Ghānavīññāṇasmim piṃṃ Jihvavīññāṇasmim piṃṃ
Kāyavīññāṇasmim piṃṃ Manovīññāṇasmim piṃṃ nibbindatiṃṃ

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjatiṃṃ peṃṃ pajānātītiṃṃ, Tatiyaṃṃ

4 (4) *Samphasso*

1 Sāvattiṃṃ

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhulaṃṃ, Cakkhusamphasso nicco
vā anicco vātiṃṃ

Anicco bhanteṃṃ

3-7 Sotasamphassoṃṃ Ghānasamphassoṃṃ Jivhāsamphassoṃṃ
kāyasamphassoṃṃ Manosamphassoṃṃ nicco vā anicco vātiṃṃ

Anicco bhanteṃṃ

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
samphassasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ sotasamphassasmim piṃṃ
ghānasamphassasmim piṃṃ jivhāsamphassasmim piṃṃ kāya-
samphassasmim piṃṃ manosamphassasmim piṃṃ nibbindatiṃṃ

¹ B repeats nibbindati every time here and further on

9 Nibbindaṃ virajati|| pe|| pajānātīti|| Catutthaṃ||

5 (5) Vedanā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| Ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| Manosamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

7-8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati sota ghāna|| jivhā|| kāya|| manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti||

Pañcamam||

6 (6) Saññā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Poṭṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāya pi nibbindati|| saddasaññāya pi|| gandhasaññāya pi|| rasasaññāya pi|| poṭṭhabbasaññāya pi|| dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti||

Chatṭham||

7 (7) Sañcetanā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante

3-7 Saddasañcetanā|| Gandhasañcetanā|| Rasasañce-

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante

tanā|| Potṭhabbasañcetanā|| Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā
aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasañ-
cetanāya pi ¹ nibbindati|| saddasañcetanāya pi ²|| gandha-
sañcetanāya pi ³|| rasasañcetanāya pi ⁴ potṭhabbasañce-
tanāya pi nibbindati|| dhammasañcetanāya pi nibbindati||
pe|| pajānātīti|| Sattama||

8 (8) *Tañhā*

1 Sāvattīti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpatañhā niccā vā
aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Saddatañhā|| Gandhatañhā|| Rasatañhā|| Potṭhab-
batañhā|| Dhammatañhā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpatañ-
hāya pi nibbindati|| saddatañhāya pi|| gandhatañhāya pi||
rasatañhāya pi|| phoṭṭhabbatañhāya pi|| dhammatañhāya
pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti|| Atthama||

9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvattīti||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Pathaviḍhātu niccā vā
aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Āpodhātu|| Tejodhātu|| Vāyodhātu|| Ākāśadhātu||
Viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavi-
dhātuyā pi nibbindati|| āpodhātuyā pi|| tejodhātuyā pi||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S³ saddarasa—

³ S¹⁻³ gandharasa—the sequel being omitted

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

vāyodhātuyā pi|| ākāsadhātuyā pi|| viññāṇadhātuyā pi nibbindati|| pe||| pajānātīti||¹

Navamaṃ|||

10 (10) *Khandha*

1 Sāvattī|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

3-6 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante||²

7 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññāṇasmiṃ pi nibbindati||

8 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamitī ti||| Khīṇā jātī|| vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Dasamaṃ||

Pathamo vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca Viññāṇaṃ||

Samphasso³ Vedanāya ca|||

Saññā Sañcetanā⁴ Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti|||

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvattīyaṃ viharatīti||⁵

¹ Here more there less abridged in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert here : Yam paṇāniccam^o eso me attāti no hetam bhante

³ S¹⁻³ phasso

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit Sañ

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī—Jetavana—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃ.

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃ? Cakkhuṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

4 Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

5 Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ. Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti.

No hetam bhante.

6-17 Sotaṃ, Ghānaṃ, Jivhā, Kāyo.

18 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

19 Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

20 Yam paṇānīcaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ. Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti.

No hetam bhante.

21 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati, sotasmim pi,² ghānasmmim pi, jivhāya pi, kāyasmim pi,³ manasmim pi nibbindati.

22 Nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti nāṇaṃ hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmācariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā.

Pathamaṃ.

12-20 (2-10)

1 Sāvatti.

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃ?

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B repeats nibbindati

(2) *Rūpaṃ*

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti. ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

6-20 Saddā || Gandhā | Rasā | Phoṭṭhabbā | Dhammā || ||

13 (3) *Vīññāṇaṃ*

3-20 Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ | ghānavīññāṇaṃ ||
jivhāvīññāṇaṃ || kāyavīññāṇaṃ | manovīññāṇaṃ || ||

14 (4) *Samphasso*

3-30 Cakkhusamphasso | sotasamphasso || ghānasamphas-
so || jivhāsamphasso | kāyasamphasso | manosamphasso || ||

15 (5) *Vedanā*

3-20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || sotasamphassajā ve-
danā | ghānasamphassajā vedanā | jivhāsamphassajā vedanā ||
kāyasamphassajā vedanā | manosamphassajā vedanā ||

16 (6) *Saññā*

3-20 Rūpsaññā | saddasāññā | gandhasāññā | rasasāññā ||
poṭṭhabbasāññā || dhammasāññā

17 (7) *Sañcetanā*

3-20 Rūpasāñcetanā | ¹sottasāñcetanā | gandhasāñcetanā ||
rasasāñcetanā || poṭṭhabbasāñcetanā || dhammasāñcetanā ||

18 (8) *Tañhā*

3-20 Rūpatañhā | saddatāñhā | gandhatāñhā | rasatāñ-
hā || poṭṭhabbatāñhā | dhammatāñhā

19 (9) *Dhātu*

3-20 Pathavīdhātu || āpodhātu | tejodhātu | vāyodhātu ||
ākāsadhātu || viññāṇadhātu ||

¹ Sr.³ cetanā (without sañ) always

20 (10) *Khandha*

3-17 Rūpaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe||

21-22 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

Dasamaṃ||

21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami¹ Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imas-
miṇca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅ-
kāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbam rūpaṃ netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| Yā kāci vedanā||
yā kāci saññā|| ye keci saṅkhārā|| yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam
atitānāgatapaccuppannamajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ
vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike
vā|| sabbam viññāṇam netam mama nesoham asmi na me
so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati||

5 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṇca
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-
mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||¹

Ekādasamaṃ||

¹ S³ mamaṅkāra [mānāpagatamānasam hoti vidhāsam
atikkantaṃ suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [] being
between the lines

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvattiṃṃṃ

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkhamiṃṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃṃ¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃca viññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttantiṃṃṃ

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attātiṃṃṃ

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hotiṃṃṃ

Paccannam khandhānaṃ evaṃ kattaḃbaṃ²

5 Yā kāci vedanāṃṃṃ

6 Yā kāci saññāṃṃṃ

7 Ye keci saṅkhārāṃṃṃ

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attātiṃṃṃ

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hotiṃṃṃ

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃca savīññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttantiṃṃṃ Dvādasamaṃṃṃ

Rāhula-Samyuttaṃṃṃ

Dutiyo vaggoṃṃṃ

Tassuddānaṃṃṃ

¹ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³² B kātābbaṃ

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||
 Samphasso ¹ Vedanāya ca||
 Saññā Sañcetanā ² Taṇhā||
 Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||
 Anusayāpagatañ ceva ³||
 Vaggo tena vuccatīti ⁴||

BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aṭṭhīpesi*

1 Evaṃ me sutam : ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno ⁵ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti ;

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenu-pasaṅkami

4 Upasankamītvā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇaṃ etad avoca : āyāmāvuso ⁶ Lakkhaṇa Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosi

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad avoca : Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa|| Bhagavato maṃ santike etam pañham pucchāti ⁷||

¹ S¹⁻³ phasso² S¹⁻³ cetanā³ S¹⁻³ asamyam anupagataṃ vedana⁴ S¹⁻³ pavuccati⁵ B Moggalāo ālways⁶ B ehi āvuso⁷ S³ pucchā ; S¹ pucchā

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā paccābhattam piṇḍapāṭapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimṣu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākasi|| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti||

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ atthikasāṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam¹ tam enaṃ¹ gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsulan-tarikāhi vitacchenti² vibhajenti³ sāssudam atṭassaraṃ karoti¹

10 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi¹ Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati]⁴ evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvaapaṭilābho⁵ bhavissatīti¹

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Cakkhubbūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti, nāpabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ āssati⁶ vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati¹

12 Pubbe pi⁷ me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahosi|| apicāham na vyākāsiṃ¹ Ahañcetam⁸ vyākareyyam pare ca⁹ me na saddaheyyum¹ ye me na saddaheyyum tesam tam assa digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya¹

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghātako ahosi so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā¹⁰ tasseva kammassa vipākā-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ṃ ² S¹⁻³ vitudenti ³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit 'bhāva°

⁶ S³ passati; S¹ ssati

⁷ S¹⁻³ va

⁸ S¹⁻³ ahamevetam

⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S³ paccitva; S¹ paccittha

vasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābhaṃ¹ patisaṃvediyatīti²||

Pathamaṃ³||

Sabbesaṃ suttantānaṃ eseva⁴ peyyālo||

2 (2) *Gāraghāṭaka*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesaṃ⁵ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ⁶ tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhāṅkā⁶ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti⁷ sāssudamaṃ attassamaṃ karoti⁸||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe goghāṭako⁹ pe¹⁰

Dutiyaṃ

3 (3) *Piṇḍasakuṇiyam*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapiṇḍaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹¹ tam enaṃ¹² pe⁸

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe sakuṇiko ahosi

Tatiyaṃ

4 (4) *Nicchavorabbhi*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso la¹³ addasaṃ nicchavaṃ⁹ purisaṃ¹⁴ pe¹⁵ vitacchenti vibhajenti¹⁶ so sudaṃ¹⁰ attassamaṃ karoti¹⁷||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe orabbhiko¹¹ ahosi

Catuttham¹²

¹ B obhāvam°

² ovedaya° (as usual)

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³ (in the whole samyutta)

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbesattānaṃ eseva¹⁰

⁵ S¹⁻³ opiṇḍaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ kākā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ virājenti always

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeats the same words as before

⁹ B vinicchavaṃ

¹⁰ B sāssudamaṃ always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ orabbhiko

¹² 3 and 4 are more complete in S¹⁻³

5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹ Tassa te asi uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti¹ so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti¹ ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi¹ || Pañcamaṃ¹ ||

6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹ tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti¹ so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti¹ ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi¹ || Chatṭhaṃ¹ ||

7 *Usu-kāraṇiyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹ tassa te usū¹ uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti¹ so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti¹ ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi¹ || Sattamaṃ¹ ||

8 *Sūci-sārathi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹ tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti¹ so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti¹ ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi¹ || Aṭṭhamaṃ¹ ||

9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹ ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti||
 mukhe¹ pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti|| ure² pavisitvā
 udarato nikkhamanti|| udare³ pavisitvā urūhi⁴ nikkha-
 manti|| urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti|| jaṅghāsu
 pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti|| So sudam aṭṭassaraṃ
 karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe sūcako
 ahosi||

Navamaṃ||

10 (10) Aṇḍabharī-Gāmakūṭako

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohānto addasaṃ
 kumbhaṇḍam purisaṃ vehasaṃ gacchantam||

2 So gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati||
 nisidanto pi tesveva aṇḍesu nisidati||

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhanka pi kulalā pi anupatitvā
 anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram
 karoti||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe gāmakūṭo
 ahosi|| Dasamaṃ||

Vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Aṭṭhipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā||⁵

Pinḍasākuniyaṃ⁶ Nicchavorabbhi||

Asica⁷ sūkariko Satti-māgavi||

Usu ca kārāṇiyo Suci-sārathi||⁸

Yo ca Sabbiyati⁹-sūcako hi so||¹⁰

Aṇḍabharī alu gāmakūṭako cāti||¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ mukhato ² S¹⁻³ urena ³ S¹⁻³ udarena

⁴ S¹⁻³ urumbhi ⁵ B oghātakā; S¹⁻³ ghātikā

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit m ⁷ S¹⁻³ asiṇṇa

⁸ S¹⁻³ usubbe kārāṇeko sūciyānurathi

⁹ S¹⁻³ kocesiviya(S³ -ya)vi ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ obhārī^o kūṭako ti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Kuṇe nimuggo paradāriko*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Rājagahe Veḷuvane||¹

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasisakaṃ² nimuggaṃ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pārādhāriko³ ahosi||

Pathamaṃ||

12 (2) *Gūthakhādī—Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe nimuggaṃ ubholi hatthehi gūtham khādantaṃ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brāhmaṇo ahosi|| so Kassapaṃ sammāsambuddhassa pāvacaṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ bhāttena nimantetvā doṇiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā⁴ etad avoca|| Aho⁵ bhonto yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti||

Dutiyaṃ||

13 (3) *Nicchavitti-aticārini*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṇṇ itthiṃ⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ|| tam enaṃ⁷ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā⁷ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti⁷|| Sāsudaṃ⁸ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārini ahosi||

Tatiyaṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe nidānaṃ ² S¹⁻³ °sisakā, S¹ omitting sa°

♣ So C; B S³ para°; S¹ pārā°

+ S¹⁻³ insert kālaṃ ārocāpetvā ⁵ S¹⁻³ ato

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert duggandham paṃguliṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ have, as before, tamena kākā° virājenti here and further on

⁸ B sāssudaṃ always

14 (4) Maṅguliṭṭhi ikkhanitthi

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim duggandhim¹ maṅgulim² vehāsam gacchantim|| Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| Sāsudam attassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi||

Catuttham||

15 (5) Okilini-Sapattāṅgārakokiri

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim uppakkam okiliniṃ okiriṇiṃ vehāsam gacchantim|| Sāsudam attassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kaliṅgarāñño³ aggamahesī ahosi|| sā issāpakatā sapattim aṅgarakatāhena okiri||

Pañcamam||

16 (6) Sīsachinno-coraghātako

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam asisakam⁴ kavandham vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa ure akkhini ceva honti mukhañ ca||

2 Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dhankā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti So sudam attassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hāriko nāma coraghātako⁵ ahosi|| Chaṭṭham||

17 (7) Bhikkhu

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam bhikkhum vehāsam gacchantam||

2 Tassa sanghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Kāyabandhanam

¹ S¹⁻³ oḍham

² C magulim

³ B kaliṅka°, S¹⁻³ kaliṅgassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁵ S¹ oghātā; S³ ghato

pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| Kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto||| So sudam attassaram karoti|||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambudhassa pāvācane pāpabhikkhu ahosi||| Sattamam|||

18 (8) Bhikkhunī

1 Addasam bhikkhunim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpabhikkhunī ahosi|||

Atthamam|||

19 (9) Sikkhamānā

1 Addasam sikkhamānam vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā|| pe|||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosi|||

Navamam||

20 (10) Sāmaṇera

1 Addasam sāmaṇeram vehāsam gacchantam|||

2-3 Tassa saṅghāṭi pi ādittā|| pe||| pāpasāmaṇero ahosi|||

Dasamam|||

21 (11) Sāmaṇeriyo

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam sāmaṇerim vehāsam gacchantim|||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| kāyabandhanam pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto||| Sāsudam attassaram karoti|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Acechariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho|| evarūpo pi¹ nāma satto bhavissati²|| evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati|| evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti|||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| nānabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhati vā³ sakkhiṃ vā karissati||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit pi

² S¹⁻³ bhavissatīti

³ S¹⁻³ insert ti.

5 Pubbe pi me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇeri diṭṭhā¹ ahoṣi² api-
cāhaṃ na vyākasiṃ³ ahañce taṃ vyākareyyaṃ pare ca
me na saddaheyyuṃ⁴ ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesāṃ taṃ
assa digharattaṃ abhaya dukkhāya⁵

6 Esā bhikkhave sāmaṇeri Kassapassa sammāsambud-
dhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇeri ahoṣi⁶ sā tassa kammaṣṣa
vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassa-
sahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā⁷ tas-
seva kammaṣṣa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvaṇaṇi-
lābhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti⁸

Dutiyo vaggo⁹ "

Tassuddānaṃ¹⁰

Kūpe nimuggo hi so³ pārādāriko⁴

Guthakhādi ahu⁵ duṭṭhabrahmaṇo

Nicchavittī aticārini ahu⁶

Maṅgulittī⁷ ahu ikkhiṇittī yā⁸

Okilini sapattaṅgāroki⁹

Sīsacchinno¹⁰ ahu coraghātako

Bhikkhu Bhikkhuni Sikkhamānā Sāmaṇero¹¹

Atha Sāmaṇeriyo Kassapassa vinayasmiṃ pabbajjū¹²

Pāpakammaṃ karimāsu tāvade¹³

Lakkhaṇa-samyuttaṃ¹⁴

BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Kūṭam

1 Evam me sutam¹ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattli-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme²

¹ S¹⁻³ oṣo bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ² S¹⁻³ paccittha

³ S¹⁻³ hosi ⁴ S¹⁻³ atha

⁵ S¹⁻³ maṅgulittim alukkhiniyā ⁶ B oṇi okiri

⁷ S¹ sapacchinno ⁸ S¹⁻³ vinayassa ; B pabbajjam

⁹ S¹⁻³ vācākammaṃ akarimāsu tāvade

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add samattam (instead of sattamam ?)

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca ¹||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūtāgarassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūtāṅgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā|| kūṭasamugghātā|| sabbā tā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā ² sabbe te avijjāmūlakā ³ avijjāsamosaṇā|| avijjāsamugghātā|| sabbe te samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ|| Appa-mattā viharissāmāti|| Pathamaṃ ⁴||

2 Nakhasikhāṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ⁵||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu ⁶ āropito|| yā cāyaṃ ⁷ mahāpathavī||

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahā pathavī, appamattako yaṃ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu ⁸ āropito, saṅkham pi na upeti upanidhim ⁹ pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccā jāyanti|| atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattāye aññatra manussehi paccā jāyanti||

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ|| Appa-mattā viharissāmāti||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbāṃ|| Dutiyaṃ||

3 Kulam

1 Sāvatthi|| ¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra voca—

² S¹⁻³ akusalamūlā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra—voca ⁶ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always

⁷ S¹⁻³ ayaṃvā ⁸ S³ has paṃsu here ⁹ B °nidham

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³, here and in the following suttas

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni¹ honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikā²|| so suppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci kulāni appitthikāni² bahupurisāni tāni duppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhavitā bahulikā²|| so duppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam³ Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikā³ yānikā² vatthukā² anutthitā paricitā susamaraddhāti .

Evam vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Tatiyaṃ||

4 Ukka

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ⁴ dānaṃ dadeyya| yo majjhantikasamayam⁵ ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya| yo vā⁶ sāyaṇhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā pubbaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhamattam pi mettacittam⁷ bhāveyya| yo vā majjhantikasamayam antamaso gadduhamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| yo vā sāyaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| idaṃ tato mahapphala-taraṃ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam . Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikā² yānikā² vatthukā² anutthitā paricitā susamaraddhāti

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Catutthaṃ||

¹ B supa° always

² S¹⁻³ appatthikāni

³ S¹⁻³ bahuli° always

⁴ C ukkhāsataṃ and ukkāsataṃ (two readings); B okkhāsa° always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ always

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ mettam° always

5 *Satti*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti¹ tiṇhaphalā|| atha puriso āgaccheyya|| Aham imaṃ sattim² tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenissāmi³ patikotṭissāmi pativaṭṭessāmiti||⁴

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| bhabbo nu kho so puriso amuṃ sattim² tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileneṭum patikotṭetum pativaṭṭetuntī||

No hetam bhante||

4 Tam kissa hetu||

Asu⁵ hi bhante satti tiṇhaphalā⁶ na sukarā pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileneṭum patikotṭetum pativaṭṭetum|| yāvad eva ca pana so⁷ puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assati||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno]⁸ mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradhā|| Tassa ce amanusso cittam khipitabbam maññeyya|| atha kho svedha⁹ amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assa||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradhātī|| Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti|| Pañcamam

6 *Dhanuggaho*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro dalhadhammā dhanug-

¹ S¹⁻³ sattim

² B satti

³ B paṭi° always; C olenissāmi

⁴ B paṭi° always; S¹⁻³ okotṭhi° ovatṭhi° always

⁵ B assu

⁶ S¹⁻³ sattim° phalam

⁷ B omits so, S¹ ca, S³ pana

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹ sveva; S³ suveva

gahā sikkhitā¹ katahatthā katupāsanā catuddisā t̥hitā assu.

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya². Alam imesaṃ catunnaṃ dalhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatit̥hite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmi³.

4 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave⁴ javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alam vacanāyā ti

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante dalhadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanassa kaṇḍaṃ khittam appatit̥hitam pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alam vacanāyā. Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ dalhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānanti.

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo² yathā ca³ candimasūriyānaṃ javo tato sīghataro, yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā⁴ candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo⁵ tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhāra khyanti⁶.

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ Appamattā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabanti

Chatt̥haṃ.

7 Aṇi

1 Sāvatt̥hiyaṃ viharati

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Dasārahānaṃ Ānako⁷ nāma mudīṅgo ahosi

3 Tassa Dasārahā Ānake⁸ ghaṭite aññaṃ aññaṃ odahimsu¹

¹ So S¹⁻³ and C; B susikkhitā always

² S¹⁻³ add yo ³ S¹⁻³ omit ca ⁴ S¹⁻³ devatānaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert here: tato si(S¹ di-)ghataro yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ (S¹ canāma-purisaṇaṃ-) purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo

⁶ B diyyanti

⁷ C Ānako

⁸ S¹⁻³ dasārahānaṃ phāḷito phāḷito

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Ānakassa mudiṅgassa poruṇaṃ pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi ¹ āṇisaṅghāto va avasissī²]

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatam addhānaṃ³]

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhī-ratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā tesu bhaññaṃānesu na sussusissanti⁴, ² na sotam odahissanti, na aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessanti⁵ na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyā-puṇitabbam maññissanti⁶]

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā citta-kkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā⁷ tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussusissanti sotam odahissanti aññācittam upaṭṭhāpes-santi, te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam maññi-ssanti⁸]. Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānaṃ tathā-gatabhāsītānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokutta-rānaṃ ³ suññatapaṭisaññuttānaṃ antaradhānaṃ bhavis-sati

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussu-sissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessāma, te ca dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam maññissā-māti⁹]

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹⁰]. Sattamaṃ¹¹

8 *Kaliṅgaro*

1 Evam me suttaṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ.

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassossum¹.

Bhagavā etad avoca²].

3 Kaliṅgarūpadhānā ⁵ bhikkhave etarahi Licchavi viha-

¹ S¹⁻³ odhāyati

² B sussissanti always

³ S¹⁻³ lokuttara here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ 2 Tatra—voca—

⁵ B kaliṅka°

ranti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmim̐¹ Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ²

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ Licchavi sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā³ te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu² yāva sūriyuggamanā³ seyyaṃ kappessanti⁴ Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ⁵

5 Kālīngarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ⁶ Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ⁷

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā⁸ te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappessanti⁹ Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ¹⁰

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ¹¹ Kālīngarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ¹² Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹³ Atthāmaṃ¹⁴

9 Nāgo

1 Sāvattthiyam āraṇe¹⁵

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ative-laṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati¹⁶ tam enaṃ¹⁷ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu¹⁸ Māyasmā¹⁹ ative-laṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati²⁰

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evaṃ āha²¹ Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti²² kim aṅgaṃ paṇāhanti²³

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu²⁴ pe²⁵ nisīdīmsu²⁶

¹ S³ padhāsmim̐

² S¹⁻³ ohanādisu

³ S¹⁻³ suriyassugg^o always

⁴ B kappissanti always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ ena

⁷ S¹⁻³ māvāyasmā always

⁸ S¹⁻³ and C anga^o (without m̐) always

⁹ Complete in B

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum¹ Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati² tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati³ So bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evam āha⁵ Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbam maññissanti⁶ kim angam panāhan ti⁷

6 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araṇṇāyatane mahāsarasi tam nāgā upanissāya viharanti⁸ te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam⁹ abbhuggahetvā¹⁰ suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamam saṃkharitvā¹¹ ajjhoharanti¹² Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca¹³ na ca tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham¹⁴

7. Tesaṇṇeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānam anu-sikkhamānā taruṇā bhiṅkacchāpā tam¹⁵ sarasim ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamam saṃkharitvā ajjhoharanti¹⁶ Tesam tam neva vaṇṇāya ceva hoti na balāya¹⁷ tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham¹⁸

8 Evam eva kho¹⁹ bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti²⁰ Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsaṃti²¹ tesam gihī pasannā kāraṃ karonti²² te tam lābham agadhita²³ amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṇṇā paribbhuñjanti²⁴ Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca²⁵ na ca tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchatali maraṇattam vā dukkham²⁶

9 Tesaṇṇeva kho pana bhikkhave therānam bhikkhūnam anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti²⁷

10 Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsaṃti²⁸ tesam gihī pasannā

¹ Omitted by B

² S¹⁻³ emulālam

³ So C, B abbuhetvā, S¹⁻³ adhoetvā; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ okhāditvā

⁵ S¹⁻³ te nam

⁶ B vo

⁷ S¹⁻³ ogathitā always

kāraṃ karonti, te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjanti. Tesāṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya, te tatonidanaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ va dukkaṃ.

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Agadhitaṃ amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṇṇā lābhaṃ² paribhuñjissānā ti. Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. Navamaṃ.

10 *Bilāro*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati.³

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativeლაṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati, taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu. Māyasmā ativeლაṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjiti.

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati.⁴

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamaṃsu, pe, Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ.⁵

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu ativeლაṃ kulesu cārit-tam āpajjati, taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativeლაṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjiti. So bhikkhūhi vucca-māno na viramatiti.

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave bilāro sandhisamalasaṇ-kaṭṭire⁶ ṭhito ahosi mudumūsiṃ⁷ maggayamāno.⁸ Ya-dāyaṃ mudumūsiṃ gocarāya pakkamissati⁹ tattheva naṃ gaheṭvā khādissānāti.

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsiṃ gocarāya pakkami¹⁰ taṃ enaṃ bilāro gaheṭvā sahasā saṃkharitvā¹¹ ajjhohari. Tassa mudumūsiṃ antam pi khādi antagaṇaṃ pi khādi so

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B taṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ramati always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ So C; B °ṭire; S¹⁻³ °ṭire

⁷ S¹ °musiṃ; S³ °musi; C mudum°

⁸ S¹ yaga(or ha?)māno; S³ gayhamāno

⁹ B patikkam°

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakkāmi

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asaṃkhādītva

tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ pi nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ pi dukkhaṃ ॥

8 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādiya gāmaṃ va nigamam va piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi ॥

9 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā ॥ tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti so rāgānudhamasena cittaṇa maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ॥

10 Maraṇañhetam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye¹ yo sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati maraṇamattañhetam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yaḍidam aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati ॥

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ ॥

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaṇa upatṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavissamāti ॥

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ॥ Dasamaṃ ॥

11 *Singālaka* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ॥²

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamaṃ siṅgālassa vassamānassāti ॥

Evaṃ bhante ॥

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo³ ukkaṇṇakena⁴ nāma rogajātena phuṭṭho⁵ S yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisidati yattha yattha

¹ S¹-3 insert ca

² S¹-3 Sāvattthi—tatra—voca

³ B omits jara° always

⁴ B ukkaṇḍakena; S¹ okkaṇṇakena; S³ ogakkaṇṇakena (See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8)

⁵ S¹-3 puṭṭho

icchatī tattha tattha nippajjati|| sītako pi naṃ vāto upa-
vāyati||

4 Sādhū khvassa¹ bhikkhave yaṃ idhekacco sakyaput-
tiyapatinño evarūpaṃ pi attabhāvapatilābhaṃ² paṭisaṃve-
diyetha ||³

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Appa-
mattā viharissāmāti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Ekādasamaṃ||

12 Sīṅgāla (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ
sīṅgālassa vassamānassāti||

Evam bhante

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmiṃ jarasiṅgāle yā kāci
kataññutā kataveditā, na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiya-
patinño⁴ pi yā⁵ kāci kataññutā kataveditā||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||⁶ Ka-
taññuno bhavissāma katavedino; amhesu appakam pi
katam mā nasissatīti⁷ Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitab-
banti Dvādasamaṃ||

Opamma samyuttam,⁸

Tassa uddānam⁹

Kūṭam Nakhasikhaṃ Kulam||

Ukkā Satti¹⁰ Danuggaho||

Āṇi¹¹ Kalīṅgaro Nāgo||

Bilāro¹² dve Sīṅgālakā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ kho tassa ² B attabhāvaṃ^o; S¹⁻³ opatilābho

³ B ovediyeva ⁴ S¹⁻³ o'kacco opatinño ⁵ S¹⁻³ siyā

⁶ S³ inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evaṃ bhik-
khavē sikkhitabbaṃ

⁷ B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissatīti

⁸ B opama^o; S¹⁻³ add atthamam

⁹ S¹⁻³ tassud^o ¹⁰ B Ukkāsataṃ S¹⁻³ osanti

¹¹ S¹ āṇi; S³ ani

¹² S¹⁻³ bilā(S³ -lā-)ram

BOOK X BHIKKHU SAMŸUTTAM

1 *Kolito*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||¹

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno bhikkhū āmanesi||² Āvuso bhikkhaveti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosum||

3 Āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca|| Idha mayham āvuso rahogatassa patisallinassa evaṃ² cetaso parivittakko udapādi|| Ariyo tuṇḥibhāvo ariyo tuṇḥibhāvo ti vuccati|| Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇḥibhāvo ti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| Ayam vuccati ariyo tuṇḥibhāvoti||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi,³ tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso⁴ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasānka-mitvā etad avoca|| Moggallāno Moggallāno mā brāhmaṇa ariyam tuṇḥibhāvaṃ paṇādo, Ariye tuṇḥibhāve cittaṃ saṇṭhāpehi|| ariye tuṇḥibhāve cittaṃ ekodim karohi,⁵ ariye tuṇḥibhāve cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi,⁶ Yam hi tam

¹ S¹⁻³ ekam^o sāvatthiyam only

² S¹⁻³ etam

³ B viharim

⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam

⁵ So C; S¹⁻³ ekodi; B ekodibhāvaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ vihāsim

āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya||| Satthārā anuggahito ¹ sāvako mahābhiññatam ² patto ti|| mamantaṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||| Pathamaṃ|||³

2 Upatisso

1 Sāvatti nidānaṃ|||⁴

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa pacassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||| Idha⁵ mayham āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa etaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi||| Atthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Natthi kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||| Satthu pi te ⁶ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

5 Satthu pi kho me ⁷ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ ⁸ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Api ca me evaṃ assa mā⁹ mahesakkho ¹⁰ vata bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhavo|| Sa ce hi Bhagavā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ satthāranug^o

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ obhiññatam

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ C inserts kho

⁷ Omitted by B

⁸ S¹⁻³ na up^o

⁹ Omitted by B

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ mahe(S¹ -ho-)sakko

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa¹ dīgharattam
ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi vipariṇāmañ-
ñathābhāvā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyasāti||

Dutiyaṃ||

3 Ghaṭo

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvath-
thiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||²

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca³ Sāriputto
āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Rājagṛhe viharanti Veḷuvane
Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ⁴
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenu-
pasāṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena
saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi||⁵

4 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
taṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad avoca|| Vippasannāni kho
te āvuso Moggallāna indriyāni|| parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo
pariyodāto|| santena nunāyasmā⁶ Mahā-Moggallāno ajja⁷
vihārena vihasīti||

Olārikena khvāhaṃ āvuso ajja vihārena⁸ vihasiṃ|| api ca
me ahosi dhammikathāti||

5 Kena saddhim panāyasmato⁹ Mahā-Moggallānassa ahosi
dhammikathāti||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhim ahosi dhammi-
kathāti||

6 Dūre¹⁰ kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahi Sāvattthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| Kim nu kho
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅ-
kami|| udāhu Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ
iddhiyā upasaṅkamīti||

¹ S¹-3 omit °ssa

² S¹-3 Sāvatti—ārāme

³ S¹-3 omit ca

⁴ S¹-3 add nivāsetvā

⁵ Abbreviated in S¹-3

⁶ S¹-3 nuna āyo

⁷ S¹-3 avijjā

⁸ S¹-3 omit vihārena

⁹ S¹-3 panāvuso

¹⁰ S¹-3 add na

7 Na khvāham āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkamim|| na pi maṃ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami||| Api ca me yāvatā Bhagavā ettāvatā dibbacakkhu visuḍḍhi¹ dībhā ca sotadhātu² Bhagavato pi yāvatāham ettavatā dibbacakkhu³ visuḍḍhi dībhā ca sotadhātūti|||⁴

8 Yathā katham paṇāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti|||

9 Idhāham āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||| Āradhaviṛiyo āradhaviṛiyoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte āvuso maṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃ|| Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati||⁵ kāmaṃ taca ca nahāru⁶ ca atṭhi ca avasussatu||⁷ sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ|| Yaṃ tam purisaṭhāmena purisaviṛiyena purisaparakkamaṇa pattaḃbaṃ|| na taṃ apāpunitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānam⁸ bhavissatīti||| Evaṃ kho Moggallāna āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

11 Evaṃ eva⁹ kho me¹⁰ āvuso Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti|||

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbataṛājaṣṣa parittā pāsāṇasakkaṛā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹¹ evaṃ eva kho¹² mayaṃ āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹³ Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappam titttheyyāti|||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatiyā loṇaḡhaṭṭāya parittā loṇasakkaṛā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹⁴ evaṃ eva mayaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya|||

¹ S¹ °cakkhum; S¹⁻³ visuddhi, or (S³) visucci

² S¹⁻³ °dhātuyā

³ S¹⁻³ dībbaṃ cakkhum

⁴ S¹⁻³ dībhāca(S³ -kkhu-)sotadhātuhi

⁵ S¹⁻³ °tīti ⁶ B nahāru ⁷ B avasissatu; S¹ avassatu

⁸ S¹⁻³ saṇṭhānam ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B omits kho me

¹¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ upanikkhepanamattāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S¹⁻³ as before without ṃ

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ as B and C here and further on

14 Āyasmā hi¹ Sariputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena
thomito vaṇṇito² pasattho³||

Sāriputto va paṇṇāya⁴ silenupasamena ca||
So pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu⁵ eso⁶ paramo siyāti⁷||

15 Iti hete⁴ ubho mahānāgā aññaṃamaññaṃ⁵ subhāsitaṃ
sulapitaṃ⁶ samanumodimsūti⁷||
Tatiyaṃ⁸||

4 Nava

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati⁷||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā⁸
appossukko tuṇhibhūto saṅkāsāyati⁹|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyācceaṃ karoti cīvarakārasamaye¹⁰||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamiṃsu¹¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu¹²||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etad avocaṃ¹³|| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā
appossukko tuṇhibhūto saṅkāsāyati¹⁴|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāvacceaṃ karoti cīvarakārasamaye ti¹⁵||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi¹⁶||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena tam bhikkhum āman-
tehi Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti¹⁷||

6 Evam bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā
yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami¹⁸ upasaṅkamitvā tam bhik-
khum etad avoca¹⁹|| Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti²⁰||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno
paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami²¹ upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi²²||

¹ S¹ inserts here Mahā-Moggallāno; S³ Mahā erased

² Omitted by B ³ S¹⁻³ etāva ⁴ B pate

⁵ S¹⁻³ aññassa ⁶ Omitted by B ⁷ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁸ B pavisetvā always ⁹ C saṅkatāyati

¹⁰ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca|| Saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto¹ vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyasi² na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccam karosi civarakārasamayeti||

Aham pi kho bhante sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomīti||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasū cetoparivattakam aññāya bhikkhū ānantesi|| Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vjjhāyittha|| Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmaabāhi akiechalābhi akasiralābhi|| Yassacattāya kalaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiñña³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabha|| na yidaṃ appena thāmasā|| nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ|| sabbadukkhapamocanaṃ⁴ 1 ||

Ayaṃ ca dāhara bhikkhu|| ayaṃ uttamapuriso⁵|| dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā⁶ Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Catuttham||

5 Sujāto

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī⁷||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā ayasantaṃ Sujātaṃ dūrato va⁸ agacchantam|| Divāna bhikkhū ānantesi||

4 Ubhayenevāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata⁹||

¹ B piṇḍapāṭam here and elsewhere

² S³ omits oṣi; S¹ has oṣim ³ S¹⁻³ add ya as before

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbagantha(S³ adds -bba-)ppamocanaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ amuttamapuriso ⁶ S¹⁻³ chetvā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī— ⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Yañ ca abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā||

Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ujubhūtena cetasā||
vippayutto² visaññutto|| anupādāya nibbūto||
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti||

Pañcamaṃ||

6 Bhaddi

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati³||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Lakunṭakabhaddiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭakabhaddiyaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ|| Disvāna bhikkhū amantesi||

4 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ bhikkhum āgacchantaṃ dubbhaṇṇaṃ duddassikaṃ⁵ okoṭṭimakaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paribhūtarūpanti||

Evam bhante||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā samāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ⁶ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā||

Hamsā kuñcā⁷ mayūra ca|| hatthiyo pasadā⁸ migā||
Sabbe siḥassa bhāyanti|| natthi kāyasmaṃ tulyatā|| 1 ||

Evam eva manussesu|| daharo ce pi paññavā||
So hi tattha mahā hoti|| neva bālo sariravāti|| 2 ||

Chattham||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S¹⁻³ vippamutto

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

⁴ B lakunṭaka°

⁵ B duddasikaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ brahmacariyaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ kuñcā

⁸ So B; S¹ pasā; S³ pasavā; C pasadamigāti . . . pasatamigā

7 Visākho

1 Evam me sutam¹ || ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya² anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha samayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upatṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti || ||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhā pañcālaputtā āmantesi || || Sādhū sādhū Visākha || sādhū kho tvam Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī || pe || atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti || ||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā || Idam vātvāna³ Sugato athāparāmetad avoca satthā || ||

No bhāsamānaṃ jānanti || missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ ||
bhāsamānaṃ jānanti || desentaṃ amatam padam || 1 ||

Bhāsaya jotaye dhammam || paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam ||
subhāsitaḍhajā isayo || dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti || 2 ||

Sattamaṃ || ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B visatṭhāya

³ S¹⁻³ omit na

8 *Nando*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||¹

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucchāputto ākoṭitāni² paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpitvā³ akkhini añjetvā accham pattam gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

2 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Na kho te taṃ Nanda paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa|| yaṃ tvam ākoṭitāni paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpeyyāsi akkhini ca añjeyyāsi acchaṇca pattaṃ dhāreyyāsi||| Evaṃ kho te Nanda paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa|| yaṃ tvam araṇṇako ca⁴ assasi|| piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca|| kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasīti|||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Kadāhaṃ Nandaṃ passeyyaṃ||

Araṇṇaṃ paṃsukulikaṃ||

Aññātuñchena⁵ yāpentaṃ||

Kāmesu anapekkhinanti||⁶

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena āraṇṇako ca⁷ piṇḍapātiko ca⁸ paṃsukuliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihasīti||| Aṭṭhamaṃ|||

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||⁹

¹ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

² S¹⁻³ ā(S³ a- here only)koṭita° always

³ B pārūm° always

⁴ S¹⁻³ va

⁵ So C; B °tuñchena; S¹⁻³ °tumjāya

⁶ So B and C; S¹ °pekkhitanti; S³ pekkhitabbanti

⁷ S¹⁻³ vāsi

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert āsi.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ||¹

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Tissam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho tvam² Tissa ekam antam nisinnō dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena saṃjambharim akaṃsūti||

5 Tathā hi pana tvam Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo||

6 Na kho te taṃ Tissa paṭirūpaṃ kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam³ vattā no vacanakkhamo|| Etam kho te Tissa paṭirūpaṃ kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam vattā assa⁴ vacanakkhamo eā ti||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||⁵

Kim nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi||

Akodho Tissa te varaṃ||

Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi||⁶

Tissa brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Navamaṃ||

10 Theranāmo||

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranā-mako ekavihāri ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| So eko gāmaṃ piṇḍaya pavisati|| eko patikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhātī||

3 Atha sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-

¹ B vattayamāno always

² S¹⁻³ kinatvaṃ (or kintvaṃ)

³ S¹⁻³ yata(or yat)tvam here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ vattāca assasi ⁵ Abridged in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B akkhi^o

mimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu Thera-nāmakō ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi|| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti||

Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Thero tenupasaṅkami||

6 Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasantam Theram etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera amantetīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭis-sutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||

7 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidīti||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasantam Theram Bhagavā¹ etad avoca . . . Saccam kira tvam Thera ekavi-hārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

Evam bhante||

9 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam Thera² ekavihārī ekavi-hārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti .

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi|| eko paṭikkamāmi|| eko raho nisīdāmi|| eko caṅkamanam³ adhiṭṭhāmi|| Evam khvāham bhante ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi|| Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena⁴ paripuṇṇo hoti tam suṇāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho . . . pe.

11 Kathaṃ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti|| Idha Thera yaṃ atitaṃ tam pabinaṃ|| yaṃ anāgataṃ tam paṭinissatṭhaṃ|| paccuppannesu ca attabhā-vapaṭilābhesu⁵ chandarāgo suppaṭivinito|| Evam kho Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotīti||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ caṅkamanam

⁴ B vitthāratarena always

⁵ S¹⁻³ attalābhappatīlābhesu

12 Idam avoca Bhagava|| idam vatvāna ¹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Sabbābhibum sabbavidum samedham||
sabbesu dhammesu anupalittam|| 1 ||
Sabbamjaham taṇhakkhaye ² vimuttam||
tam ahaṇṇ naram ekavihārīti [brūmīti 3]|| 2 ||

Dasamaṇ||

11 Kappino

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||+
2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappino yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami||
3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasantam Mahā-Kappinaṃ
dūrato va āgacchantam||
4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi||¹ Passatha no tumhe
bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam odātakam ⁵ tanu-
kam tuṅgaṇāsikanti||²
Evam bhante||
5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānu-
bhāvo|| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā ⁶ tena bhik-
khunā asaṇṇapannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā
sammā eva āgārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anut-
taraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā ⁷ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharatīti||
6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca ⁸ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Khattiyo settho jāne tasmiṇ|| ye gottapaṭisārino ⁹
Vijjācaraṇa sampanno|| so settho devamanuse|| 1 ||
Divā tapati ādieco|| rattiṃ ¹⁰ ābhāti candimā||
Sannaddho khattiyo tapati, jhāyi tapati brāhmaṇo||
Atha sabbamahorattiṃ|| Buddho tapati tejasāti ⁶|| 2 ||

Ekādasamaṇ||

¹ na omitted as usual by S¹⁻³

² B taṇhā

³ Missing in B ⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme— ⁵ S¹⁻³ odātam

⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁷ S¹⁻³ add ya ⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S³ °paṭisārano (or—to) ¹⁰ B ratti ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||¹

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato Mahā-Kappinassa saddhivihārikā² yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamimsu||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kappinassa³ saddhivihārino ti||

Evam bhante

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā|| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tēhi bhikkhūhi asamaññapubbā|| Yassa catthiya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁴ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Idam vtvāna⁵ Sugato athāparam etad avoca sattthā||

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū, cīrarattaṃ sametikā ||⁶
sameti nesam saddhammo|| dhamme buddhappavedite||⁷

Suvinitā⁸ Kappinena|| dhamme ariyappavedite|| 1 ||
dhārenti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Dvādasamaṃ||

[Nidāna-vaggo niṭṭhito]⁹

Bhikkhu-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ||¹⁰

Tassuddānaṃ||

Kolito Upatissō¹¹ ca|| Ghaṭo cāpi pavuccati||

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārame—

² S¹⁻³ ovihārino

³ S¹⁻³ mahā-kap^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ya ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit na

⁶ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samāhitā

⁷ S³ dhammo(S¹ -e) buddhapamodito (S¹⁻³ -vedito)

⁸ S¹⁻³ onīto

⁹ In S¹ only

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit samattaṃ

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Sāriputto

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca¹ Visākho² Nando Tisso ca³
Theranāmo³ ca Kappino³ Sahāyena ca dvādasāti⁴

Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako⁵

Tassuddānaṃ⁶

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu⁷

Anamataggena Kassapaṃ⁸

Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhaṇa⁹

Opamma—Bhikkhunā vago dutiyo tena vuccati ti¹⁰

Nidāna-vagga-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ¹¹ 5

[Dasabalaselappabbhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
atthaṅgamasalilā jīnavacananaṭṭi ciraṃ vahaṭṭi ti—] 6

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti

² S¹⁻³ Visākhāneti vissuto ³ S¹⁻³ therā

⁴ S¹⁻³ Kappino ca sahāya ca suttantā dvādasā ete sam-
buddhena pakāsītā—

⁵ All this from Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako is in B only

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

In the following indices, the several Saṃyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations :—

- XII. Nid. = Nidāna Saṃyuttaṃ
- XIII. Abh. = Abhisamaya Saṃyuttaṃ
- XIV. Dhā. = Dhātu Saṃyuttaṃ
- XV. An. = Anamatagga Saṃyuttaṃ
- XVI. Kas. = Kassapa Saṃyuttaṃ
- XVII. Lābh. = Lābhasakkara Saṃyuttaṃ
- XVIII. Rā. = Rāhula Saṃyuttaṃ
- XIX. Lak. = Lakkhaṇa Saṃyuttaṃ
- XX. Op. = Opama Saṃyuttaṃ
- XXI. Bhi = Bhikkhu Saṃyuttaṃ

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Saṃyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Saṃyutta, without discrimination of chapters.

I.

INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between []

Aciravati nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4		Ajātasattu Kumāro, XVII.
Acelo (S. Kassapa)		Lābh. 36

- Ajātasattu Vedchiputto [rājā], XX. Op. 8
- Ajita [titthiyo], XII. Nid. 31
- Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (S. Jetavana)
- Anuruddho āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 6
- Appiyā (S. Suppiyā)
- Abbhijiko (or Ābhijjiko) bhikkhu Anuruddhassa saddhivihārī, XVI. Kas. 6
- Ānako mundinga, XX. Op. 7
- Anando āyasmā, XII. Nid. 24, 25, 60, 66, 68; XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 30; XVI. Kas. 6, 11; XXI. Bhi. 2
- Isipatana Migadāya, XII. Nid. 67
- Upavāno āyasmā, XII. Nid. 26
- Upāli āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Uppalavannā bhikkhunī, XVII. Lābh. 21
- Kakusandho bhagavā . . . sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
- Kaccāyano (or Kaccāno) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 15; XIV. Dhā. 13
- Kaccāyanagotto āyasmā, XII. Nid. 15
- Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 11, 12
- Kammāsaddhammaṃ nigamanā, XII. Nid. 60, 66
- Kalandakanivāpa (S. Veluvana)
- Kalingarājā, XIX. Lak. 15
- Kalingarāṇṇo aggaṇaheṣī, XIX. Lak. 15
- Kassapo bhagavā-sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
- Kassapo (Acela-) [brāhmaṇo?] āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 17
- Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 1-13
- Kaḷarakhattiyo bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 32
- Kiṇṇaka (S. Giṇṇaka)
- Kurū [manussā], XII. Nid. 60, 66
- Kūṭāgārasālā (Mahāvāno Vesāliyā), XX. Op. 8. Bhi. 7
- Koṭṭhito (Mahā-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 67
- Konāgamano bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 8; XV. An. 20
- Kosambi nagara, XII. Nid. 68
- Khujjuttarā upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
- Khemā bhikkhunī, XVII. Lābh. 24
- Gaṇḍā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Giṇṇakūṭapabbata (Rajagahe), XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 1-20; XVII. Lābh. 35; XIX. Lak. 1-21
- Giṇṇakāvasatha [desa], XII. Nid. 45
- Gotamo bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 10

- Ghositārāma (Kosambiyam), XII. Nid. 68
- Citto gahapati, XVII. Labh. 23
- Jambudīpa [desa], XV. An. 1
- Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 47
- Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma, XII. Nid. 1-16, 18-23, 25-41, 46-59, 61-65, 69, 71-93; XIII. Abh. 1-11; XIV. Dhā. 1 10, 11, 12, 14, 16-21, 22 39; XV. An. 1-7, 9, 11-12, 14-19; XVI. Kas. 1, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13; XVII. Lābh. 1-30; XVIII. Rā. 1-22; XIX. Op. 2-7, 9-12; XXI. Bhi. 1-6, 8-9, 11-12
- Ñātika [gāma?], XII. Nid. 45; XIV. Dhā. 13
- Timbaruko paribbājako, XII. Nid. 18
- Tivarā manussā, XV. An. 20
- Tisso āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 9
- Tisso [Kassapassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
- Thullatissā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 10
- Thullanandā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 11
- Thero bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 10
- Dakkhiṇāgiri, XVI. Kas. 11
- Dasārahā [khattiyā], XX. Op. 7
- Devadatto bhikkhu, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 31-36
- Nando bhagavato mātucchaputto, XXI. Bhi. 8
- Nandamātā (S. Veḷukandakiyā)
- Nārado āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
- Nālandā [desa], XVI. Kas. 11
- Pañcālaputto (S. Visākho)
- Paviṭṭho (or Saviṭṭho?) XII. Nid. 68
- Pācinavaṃso pabbato, XV. An. 20
- Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, XV. An. 13
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Phagguno (Moli- or Moliya-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 12, 32
- Bahuputtaka - cetiya, XVI. Kas. 11
- Dārūṇasī (S. Isipatana)
- Brahmaloka, XII. Nid. 70
- Bhāṇdo bhikkhu Ānandassa saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6
- Bharadvājō [Kassapassa budhdhassa agga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
- Bhiyyo Konāgamānassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
- Bhūmijō āyasmā, XII. Nid. 25
- Mantāniputto (S. Puṇṇo)
- Mahāvana Vesaliyam (S. Kūṭāgarasūlā)
- Mahī nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Māgadhakā manussā, XV. An. 20
- Mara, XVII. Lābh. 2; XX. Op. 8
- Migadaya (S. Isipatana)

- Musilo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā,
 XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20;
 XIX. Lak. 1-20; XXI. Bhi.
 1, 3
 Moliya (S. Phagguno)
 Yamunā nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
 Rājagaba 'nagara', XIX. Lak.
 1-21
 (S. Gijjhakūṭa—Veḷuvana)
 Rohitassā manussā, XV. An.
 20
 Lukundakabhaddiyo āyasmā,
 XXI. Bhi. 6
 Lakkhano āyasmā, XIX. Lak.
 1-21
 Licchavi [manusso], XX. Op. 8
 Vaṅkāko pabbato, XV. An. 20
 Vidhuro [kakusandha saagga-
 sāvako], XV. An. 20
 Visūkho Pañcālaputto āyasmā,
 XXI. Bhi. 7
 Vedehiputto (S. Ajātasattu)
 Vepullapabbato, XV. An. 20
 Veḷukaṇḍakiyā Nandamātā
 upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa
 ārāma (Rājagahe), XII. Nid.
 17, 24, 70; XV. An. 18, 13;
 XVII. Lābh. 36; XIX. Lak.
 1-21; XXI. Bhi. 3-10
 Vesālī (S. Mahāvana kūṭa-
 garasālī)
 Vessabhu bhagavā sambud-
 dho, XII. Nid. 6
 Sakyamuni (Mahā-)¹ (S. Gota-
 mo), XII. Nid. 10
 Sajīva [Kakusandhassa ag-
 ga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
 Sarabhū nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
 Saviṭṭho (S. Pavittṭho)
 Sāriputto āyasmā— XII. Nid.
 24, 25; 31, 32; 67; XIV.
 Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20; XVI.
 Kas. 2; XXI. Bhi. 2, 3
 Sāvattṭhi (S. Jetavana)
 Sikkhī bhagavā sambuddho,
 XII. Nid. 10
 Sineru pabbato, XIII. Abh.
 11
 Sujāto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 5
 Suttara [Konaḡamanassa ag-
 gasāvako], XV. An. 20
 Supasso pabbato, XV. An. 20
 Suppiyā (or Appiyā?) ma-
 nussā, XV. An. 20
 Susīmo paribbājako, XII. Nid.
 70
 Hatthako ālavako, XVII.
 Lābh. 23
 Hārīko Coraghātako, XIX.
 Lak. 16
 Himavā pabbatarājā, XIII.
 Abh. 9, 10

¹ In the uddāna only'

II.

INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign == refers to the preferred title.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Acarim, XIV. Dhā. 32
 Acela, XII. Nid. 17
 Aññataram, XII. Nid. 46
 Aññatitthiya, XII. Nid. 24
 Aṭṭhaṅgiko, XIV. Dhā. 28
 Aṭṭhipesi, XIX. Lak. 1
 Aṇḍabhāsi-Gamakutuko,
 XIX. Lak. 10
 Atthirāgo, XII. Nid. 64
 Anusaya, XVIII. Rā. 21
 Anottapamūlakatini, XIV.
 Dhā. 20
 Anottāpi, XVI. Kas. 2
 Apagatam, XVIII. Rā. 22
 Appativāni, XII. Nid. 87
 Appamādo, XII. Nid. 93
 Appasutena dve, XIV. Dhā. 21
 Abhinandam, XIV. Dhā. 35
 Ariyasāvaka, XII. Nid. 49, 50
 Avijjāpaccayā XII. Nid. 35, 36
 Asaddha XIV. Dhā. 17
 Asaddhamūlakā pañca, XIV.
 Dhā. 18
 Asani, XVII. Lābh. 6
 Asamāhita, XII. Nid. 23
 Asisukarika, XIX. Lak. 5
 Assu, XV. An. 3
 Assutavā, XII. Nid. 61, 62
 Ahirikamūlaka cattāro, XIV.
 Dhā. 19
 Ātappam, XII. Nid. 88
 Āni, XX. Op. S. 7</p> | <p>Ānanda, XII. Nid.
 Āhāra, XII. Nid. 11
 Ukkā, XX. Op. 4
 Upatisso, XXI. Bhi. 2
 Upanisā, XII. Nid. 23
 Upayanti, XII. Nid. 69
 Upavāne, XII. Nid. 26
 Upassayam XVI. Kas. 10
 Upādāna, XII. Nid. 52
 Uppādo, XIV. Dhā. 36
 Usukāraṇiyo, XIX. Lak. 7
 Ussolhi, XII. Nid. 86
 Ekadhitu, XVII. Lābh. 24
 Okilini, XIX. Lak. 15
 Ovādo, XVI. Kas. 6, 7, 8
 Kakkusandho, XII. Nid. 7
 Kaccēyanagotto, XII. Nid. 15
 Kapphino, XXI. Bhi. 11
 Kammam, XII. Dhā. 15
 Kalīṅgaro, XX. Op. 8
 Kalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh. 22
 Kaḷāra, XII. Nid. 32
 Kassapo, XII. Nid. 9
 Kiñcakkha (Āmisa-), XVII.
 Lābh. 18
 Kūpenimuggo, XIX. Lak. 11
 Kumma, XVII. Lābh. 3
 Kulam, XX. Op. 3
 Kulupagam, XVI. Kas. 4</p> |
|---|---|

ūṭam, XX. Op. 1
 ōnāgamano, XII. Nid. 8
 ōlito, XXI. Bhi. 1
 ōsambi, XII. Nid. 68
 āhandho, XVIII. Rā. 10
 āhīram, XV. An. 4

 āṅga, XV. An. 8
 āvaghāṭaka, XIX. Lak. 2
 āṇḍakāvasatha, XIV. Dhā. 13
 āṇḍakhādī - Duṭṭhabrahma-
 na, XIX. Lak. 2
 āghaṭo, XXI. Bhi. 3

 Cakkhu, XVII. Rā. 1, 11
 Catusso, XIV. Dhā. 30
 Catusaccavibhajjanā, XII. Nid.
 72, 75
 Candupamam, XVI. Kas. 3
 Cīvaram, XVI. Kas. 11
 Cetanā, XII. Nid. 38, 39, 40
 Coraghātako (Sāsachinno)
 Chando, XII. Nid. 85
 Chavi, XVII. Lābh. 28
 Chindī, XVII. Lābh. 31

 Janapadakalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh.
 20
 Jānussoni, XII. Nid. 47
 Jīṇṇam, XVI. Kas. 5
 Jīvita, XVII. Lābh. 19
 Jhānabhīṇṇā, XVI. Kas. 9

 Ñātika, XII. Nid. 45.
 Ñāpassa vatthūvī, XII. Nid.
 33, 34

 Taṇhā, XVIII. Rā. 8, 18
 Taruṇa, XII. Nid. 57
 Tipakattṭham, XV. An. 1

Timbaruka, XII. Nid. 18
 Tisso, XXI. Bhi. 9
 Tiṇṇasamattā, XV. An. 13
 Theranāma, XXI. Bhi. 10

 Daṇḍo, XV. An. 9
 Dasakammāpatha, XIV.
 Dhā. 27
 Dasaṅga, XIV. Dhā. 29
 Dasabala, XII. Nid. 21, 22
 Dārūno, XVII. Lābh. 1
 Diṭṭham, XVII. Lābh. 7
 Dighalomi, XVII. Lābh. 4
 Dukkham, XII. Nid. 13 ; XIV.
 Dhā. 34
 Duggatam, XV. An. 11
 Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo (Gūtha-
 khādī)
 Dussilya, XIV. Dhā. 24
 Desanā, XII. Nid. 1
 Dhanuggaha, XX. Op. 6
 Dhamma, XVII. Lābh. 13
 Dhammakathiko, XII. Nid.
 16 ; XIII. Abh. 11 ; Dhā. 6 ;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 18
 Dhātu, XIII. Dhā. 1, 6 ;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 19
 Dhītā, XV. An. 9 ; XVII.
 Lābh. 42

 Nakhasikhā, XIII. Abh. 1 ;
 XX. Op. 2
 Nagaram, XII. Nid. 65
 Natumhākam, XII. Nid. 37
 Nando, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Nalakalapiyam, XII. Nid. 67
 Navo, XXI. Bhi. 4
 Nāgo, XX. Op. 9

- Nāmarūpan, XII. Nid. 58
 Nicchavittthi, XIX. Lak. 13
 Nicchavorabhi, XIX. Lak. 4
 Nidāna, XII. Nid. 60, 71-81
 Nocetam, XIV. Dhā. 3, 8

 Pakkanta, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Paccayo, XII. Nid. 20, 27
 Pajāpati, XVII. Lābh. 43
 Pañcaverabhayā, XII. Nid. 41, 42
 Pañcasikkhapadāni, XIV. Dhā. 25
 Patipadā, XII. Nid. 3
 Pathavī, XIII. Abh. 5; XV. An. 2; XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
 • Pabbata, XV. An. 5
 Pabbatupamā, XII. Abh. 9, 10, 11
 Paradārīka, XIV. Lak.
 Parammarāpan, XVI. Kas. 12
 Parivimaṇṣanā, XII. Nid. 51
 Pāti, XVII. Lābh. 11, 12
 Piṇḍasakuṇiyam, XIX. Lak. 3
 Pitā, XV. An. 15; XVII. Lābh. 9
 Pillhika, XVII. Lābh. 5
 Puggala, XV. An. 10
 Puttamaṇṣa, XII. Nid. 63
 Putto, XVII. Lābh. 23, 41
 Pubbe, XIV. Dhā. 31
 Pokkharīṇī, XIII. Abh. 2
 Phagguno, XII. Nid. 12
 Phassa, XIV. Dhā. 9, 10

 Bālisam, XVII. Lābh. 2
 Bālena paṇḍito, XII. Nid. 19
 Bāḷaro, XX. Op. 10

 Bhagini, XV. An. 17; XVII. Lābh. 40
 Bhaddi, XXI. Bhi. 6
 Bhātā, XV. An. 16; XVII. Lābh. 9
 Bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 28; XVII. Lābh. 30; XIX. Lak. 17
 Bhikkhunī, XIX. Lak. 18
 Bhindi (Chindi)
 Bhūtam, XXI. Nid. 31
 Bhūmijam, XXI. Nid. 25

 Maṅgalittthi, XIX. Lak. 14
 Mahārukkha, XII. Nid. 55, 56
 Mātā, XV. An. 14; XVII. Lābh. 37
 Mātugamo, XIX. Lak. 21
 Mūla, XVII. Lābh. 32
 Mūlbhika (- Pillhika)

 Yo no cedam, XIV. Dhā. 33

 Rajju, XVII. Lābh. 29
 Ratha, XVII. Lābh. 36
 Rūpa, XVIII. Rā. 2, 12

 Lokāyatika, XII. Nid. 48
 Loko, XII. Nid. 44

 Viññāpan, XII. Nid. 59; XVIII. Rā. 3, 13
 Vipassī, XII. Nid. 4
 Vibhanga, XII. Nid. 2
 Viriyam, XII. Nid. 89
 Visākho, XXI. Bhi. 7
 Vedanā, XIV. Dhā. 4, 5; XVIII. Rā. 5, 15
 Vepullapubbata, XV. An. 20
 Verambhā, XVII. Lābh. 9
 Vessabhu, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni Gotama, XII. Nid.	Samudda, XIII. Abh. 7, 8
10	Samudda (Upayanti)
Sagāthaka, XIV. Dhā. 16 ;	Sampajaññaṃ, XII. Nid. 92
XVII. Lābh. 10	Samphassaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 2 ;
Sañcetanā, XVIII. Rāh. 7, 17	XVIII. Rā. 4, 14
Saññā, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVIII.	Sambhejja-udaka, XIII. Abh.
Rā. 6, 16	3, 4
Saññojanam, XII. Nid. 53-54	Sammasam, XII. Nid. 66
Sati, XII. Nid. 90	Sahāya, XXI. Bhi. 12
Sattakammapatha, XIV. Dhā.	Sātaceam, XII. Nid. 90
26	Sāvaka, XV. An. 7
Satti, XX. Op. 5	Sāsapa, XV. An. 6
Sattimā, XIV. Dhā. 12	Sikkhamānā, XIX. Lak. 19
Sattimāgavī, XIX. Lak. 6	Sikkhā, XII. Nid. 83
Satthā, XII. Nid. 82	Sikhi, XII. Nid. 5
Saddhammapatirūpakam,	Siṅgāla, XVII. Lābh. 8
XVI. Kas. 13	Siṅgālaka, XX. Op. 11, 12
Sanidānaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 12	Siṅgi, XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
Santuttham, XVI. Kass. 1	Sisacchinno, XIX. Lak. 16
Sapattaṅgarakokirī (-Oki-	Sukko, XVII. Lābh. 34
linī)	Sukhitam, XV. An. 11
Samaṇabrahmaṇā, XII. Nid.	Sujāto, XXI. Bhi. 5
13, 14, 29, 30, 66, 67 ; XIV.	Suddhakam Dārūno
Dhā. ; XVII. Lābh. 25, 26, 27	Suvaṇṇa, XVII. Lābh. 13, 14
Sāmanera, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII.	Susimo, XII. Nid. 70
Rāh. 6	Sūcako, XIX. Lak. 9
Sāmaneriyo, XIX. Lak. 21	Sūcisārathi, XIX. Lak. 8
Samīci, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII.	Hinādhimukti, XIII. Dhā. 14
Rāh. 6	

III.

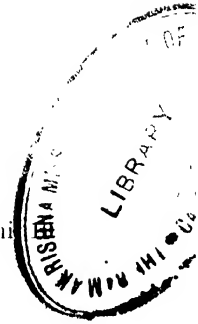
INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS.

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Saṃyutta Nikāya, the Sagāthā, are marked with (*)

The numbers subjoined between () point out the rank of the gāthā, when they are many in one sutta. The

absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found.

- (*) Aniccā vata saṅkhārā (2), XV. An. 20
 Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI. Bhi. 4
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ (4), XV. An. 10
 Ekassekena kappena (1), XV. An. 10
 Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI. Bhi. 6
 Evaṃ kusitaṃ āgamma (2), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Kiṃ nu kujjasi mā kujjhi, XXI. Bhi. 9
 (†) Khattiyo seṭṭho jano tasmā (1), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ (2), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Divā tapati ādicco (2), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Nayidaṃ sithilaṃ ārabha (1), XXI. Bhi. 4
 No bhāsanaṃ jānanti (1), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Pācīnavaṃso tivarāṇaṃ (1), XV. An. 20
 (†) Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Bhāsaya jotaya dhammaṃ (2), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV. An. 10
 Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Ye ca Saṅkhātadhammāso, XII. Nid. 31
 Sabbābhibbhuṃ sabbaviduṃ samedhaṃ, XXI. Bhi.
 Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI. Bhi. 12
 Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto (1), XIV. Dhā. 16
 (†) Sāriputto va paṇṇāya, XXI. Bhi. 3
 Suvinitā kappinena (2), XXI. Bhi. 12
 So kho paṇāyam akkhāto (2), XV. An. 10
 Sobhatai vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 5
 Haṃsā koṇḍā mayūra ca, XXI. Bhi. 6



B. G. R. 92

12 MAR 1962

Received on

Acknowledged on

12 MAR 1962

The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON

